# Theoretical Study on the Degeneracy Space between the Electronic States in Organic Molecules 

Masato Sumita<br>Doctoral Program in Frontier Science

Submitted to<br>the Graduate School of Pure and Applied Sciences in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements<br>for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Science<br>at the University of Tsukuba

Doctoral Committee

Professor Kazuya Saito<br>Professor Tatsuo Arai<br>Professor Kenji Morihashi<br>Professor Unpei Nagashima

To the persons who supported me.

## Contents

1 Introduction ..... 7
1.1 Light and Molecules ..... 7
1.2 Derivative Coupling ..... 11
1.3 Born-Oppenheimer Adiabatic Approximation ..... 15
1.4 The Breakdown of Adiabatic Approximation ..... 16
2 Conical Intersection ..... 21
2.1 Born-Huang Approach ..... 21
2.2 Adiabatic Electronic States ..... 22
2.3 Conical Intersection ..... 22
2.4 Classification ..... 27
2.4.1 By Symmetry ..... 27
2.4.2 By Topograph ..... 30
2.5 Effect ..... 32
2.5.1 Ultra Fast Photoreaction ..... 32
2.5.2 Internal Conversion ..... 32
2.5.3 Geometric Phase ..... 33
2.5.4 Trapping Effect ..... 35
2.6 Degeneracy Space ..... 35
2.7 Complete Active Space Self-Consistent Field ..... 39
3 Characterization of the Degeneracy Space ..... 45
3.1 Introduction ..... 45
3.2 Theoretical Discussion ..... 47
3.3 Computational Details ..... 51
3.4 Results and Discussion ..... 51
3.5 Summary ..... 56
4 Numerical Example and Application ..... 63
4.1 Maleic Acid and Fumaric Acid Anion Radical ..... 63
4.1.1 Introduction ..... 63
4.1.2 Computational Detail ..... 68
4.1.3 Result and Discussion ..... 70
4.1.4 Summary ..... 81
4.2 Penta-2,4-dieniminium: Hula-Twist Motion ..... 83
4.2.1 Introduction ..... 83
4.2.2 Computational Details ..... 86
4.2.3 Results and Discussion ..... 87
4.2.4 Summary ..... 91
4.3 Penta-2,4-dieniminium: HOOP Motion ..... 94
4.3.1 Introduction ..... 94
4.3.2 Computational Detail ..... 98
4.3.3 Result and Discussion ..... 99
4.3.4 Summary ..... 112
5 Gross Conclusion ..... 123
A Supporting Information ..... 127
A. 1 Supporting Information for Chap. 3 ..... 127
A. 2 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.1 ..... 138
A. 3 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.2 ..... 152
A. 4 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.3 ..... 156
A.4.1 Results of CAS/6-31G* ..... 157
A.4.2 Results of SAC-CI/6-31G* ..... 176

## Chapter 1

## Introduction

### 1.1 Light and Molecules

On the earth, there are materials which have various recognizable color for human. Human recognize the materials having the color which is reflected by the complementary light of the light absorbed by molecules. The molecules absorb the light whose wave length lie between 700 nm and 300 nm , i.e.,visible and ultra violet radiations. Generally, the color of light gradually changs from purple to red with elongating wavelength. Figure 1.1 shows the relation of complementary colors. That is to say, perception of the color is attributed to the molecule absorbing light. ${ }^{1}$ The energy of


Figure 1.1: The relation of complementary color. Colors at opposite ends of a lines passing through the center form complementary pairs.
these light is $170-470 \mathrm{~kJ} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1}$. Represented by a thermal unit, i.e., Kelvin, these
energy corresponds to $20000-50000 \mathrm{~K}$. Table 1.1 shows averaged bond-energies for typical chemical bonds in organic molecules. ${ }^{2}$ The energy of light is large enough to break chemical bonding in organic molecules though the strength of chemical bond depends on each molecule. Surprisingly, though materials on the earth absorb so

Table 1.1: Averaged bond-energies in $\mathrm{kJ} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$

|  | H | C | N | O |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| H | 436 |  |  |  |
| C | 412 | 348 (Single bond) |  |  |
|  |  | 612(Double bond) |  |  |
|  |  | 518(Triple bond) |  |  |
| N | 388 | 305(Single bond) | 163(Single bond) |  |
|  |  | 613(Double bond) | 409(Double bond) |  |
|  |  | 890 (Triple bond) | 945(Triple bond) |  |
| O | 463 | 360 (Single bond) | 157 | 146(Single bond) |
|  |  | 743 (Double bond) |  | 497 (Double bond) |

enormous energy, they exist stably. Naively, the following questions arise. Why the materials exactly exist without break? Where is the absorbed energies gone? Recent development of quantum chemical calculation make it possible to answer these questions partially: Molecule itself has the mechanism that the energy of light is efficiently converted into the energy of molecular vibration. This mechanism seems to involve the deformation of molecules and worked in molecules which construct lives.

The lives on the earth is also stable to the sunray including visible and ultra violet radiation. Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) carries the genetic information of all cellular forms of life. To protect the genetic information, nucleoside bases and these pair (Figure 1.2) is likely to have a high photostability. ${ }^{3}$ Furthermore, lives do not dismiss the energy of light. If you read this thesis using your own eyes, you already use the energy of light because visual transduction process is induced by ultrafast photoreaction of a Schiff base molecule (Figure 1.3). ${ }^{1,4}$ Moreover, considering the fact that plants lie on the lowest area in the food pyramid, the sunray is the origin of lives because plants form their bodies through photosynthesis. In the photosynthesis,


Figure 1.2: According to the recent quantum chemical calculation, the photostability of Cytosine-Guanine pair is induced by the central proton transformation.


Figure 1.3: 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of Retinal protonated Schiff base is the trigger of vision.
a light absorbing molecule (chlorophyll) plays an important role.
On the other hand, in manufacturing chemicals, light is beneficial but sometimes harmful. The reactions which are thermally impossible are often achieved by light radiation but these reaction is sometimes undesirable. As one of the benefical examples, $2+2$ additional reaction where two ethylene involved is well-known. ${ }^{5}$ The $2+2$ additional reaction is thermally forbidden, which is easily deduced by WoodwardHoffmann rule. However, this $2+2$ additional reaction is achieved by light irraddiation (Figure 1.4). Therefore the knowledge of the response of chemicals to the light


Figure 1.4: $2+2$ additional reaction is achieved by light irradiation.
is important in manufacturing chemicals.
The deformation of molecules after light absorption induces various photoproduct or exhibits the photostability as mentioned above. Therefore, the behavior of these molecules under the light is important for designing or synthesizing the molecule. To know the behavior of molecule, the method based on the quantum mechanical treatment is necessary. It is very convenient for analyzing the reaction and physical property to introduce the concept of potential energy surface (PES).

The purpose of this work is very simple. That is just only to elucidate the photochemical processes using PES. The elucidation of chemical reaction processes will give a useful information on designing chemicals. Unlike the previous work, however we try to elucidate the chemical reaction by replacing a singular "point" on PES with a singular "space". We should force readers to travel up to our detailed purpose of this work. In this chapter, we introduce the concept of the PES based on the Born-Oppenheimer approximation. ${ }^{6}$ Though this valuable approximation is reviewed and interpreted elsewhere, ${ }^{7,8}$ the following concise review will rerealize the value of the study which will be described later. The Born-Oppenhimer adiabatic
approximation is introduced by neglecting the coupled term between nuclei and electrons, i.e. derivative coupling which characterizes the singularity on the PES.

### 1.2 Derivative Coupling

To treat molecules in quantum mechanical approach, it is necessary to define the total Schrödinger equation of a molecule. Assuming the molecule is in a stationary state, the equation should be written by the total degree of freedom of the molecule, i.e., translations, rotations, vibrations (the internal degrees of freedom of the molecule) and electron motion. These degrees of freedom can be treated separately by applying some approximations to the molecule. The separation of internal degrees of freedom from translations is a trivial task. ${ }^{9}$ The rotations and vibrations of molecules can be separated assuming that the displacement of nuclei which construct the molecule is infinitesimal. ${ }^{9,10}$ On the other hand, the electron distribution surely depend on the nuclear motion. Hence, it seems to be impossible to treat the electronic and nuclear motion separately. However, well known approximation, Born-Oppenheimer approximation, makes it possible to treat the electrons and atoms motions separately.

Born-Oppenheimer approximation is based on the fact that a nucleus is much heavier than an electron, that is, electrons immediately adjust their state according to the motion of nuclei, the motion of nuclei and electrons are separated. The separation of the motion of nuclei and electrons means to neglect the coupling term, derivative coupling. In this section, the derivative coupling is briefly described.

Common form of molecular Hamiltonian is

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{t o t a l}=T_{n}+T_{e}+U(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $T_{n}$ and $T_{e}$ are the kinetic energy operators of the nuclei and electrons, respectively, and $U(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ is the total potential energy of the nuclei and electrons.

By neglecting $T_{n}$, the electronic Hamiltonian can be defined:

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{e}=T_{e}+U(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

$H_{e}$ is an operator in the electronic space that depends parametrically on $\boldsymbol{R}$. Its eigenvalues $V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})$ and eigenfunction $\phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ fulfill

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{e} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) . \tag{1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

The set of eigenfunction $\left\{\phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})\right\}$ is a complete basis in the electronic space at every value of $\boldsymbol{R}$. Hence,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i} \phi_{i}^{*}\left(\boldsymbol{r}^{\prime}, \boldsymbol{R}\right) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=\delta\left(r-r^{\prime}\right) \tag{1.4a}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the following orthonormality condition is satisfied,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\int \phi_{i}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \phi_{j}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) d \boldsymbol{r} \equiv\langle i(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid j(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle=\delta_{i j} . \tag{1.4b}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the bra and ket notation, only the indices $i$ and $j$ are retained. Here, we are interested in solving the total Schrödinger equation with respect to $H_{\text {total }}$. Thus, the assumption, electrons immediately adjust their state according to the motion of nuclei, is applied. That is, using the eigenfunction in eq. (1.1), total wave function is defined by the following:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi=\sum_{i} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

This expansion is known as the Born-Oppenheimer expansion. Here, $\chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})$ is the wavefunction for nuclei. It has been argued that eq. (1.5) may not be justified for describing continuum states. ${ }^{11}$ There are sufficient arguments which allow one to take the pragmatic stand point that the Born-Oppenheimer expansion is valid also for continuum states. ${ }^{12}$ Substituting eq. (1.5) in the following full Schrödinger equation,

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{t o t a l} \Psi(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=E \Psi(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then, we obtain,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i} H \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})=E \sum_{i} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) . \tag{1.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Multiply by $\phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ and integrate over the electronic coordinates,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{i} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) H \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) & =E \sum_{i} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
\int d \boldsymbol{r} \sum_{i} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) H \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) & =E \int d \boldsymbol{r} \sum_{i} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) . \tag{1.8a}
\end{align*}
$$

The right hand side of eq. (1.8a)

$$
\begin{align*}
& =E \sum_{i} \int d \boldsymbol{r} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \\
& =E \sum_{i} \delta_{i j} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})(\because \text { eq. }(1.4 \mathrm{~b})) \\
& =E \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.8b}
\end{align*}
$$

and the left hand side of eq. (1.8a)

$$
\begin{align*}
= & \sum_{i} \int d \boldsymbol{r} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})\left(T_{n}+H_{e}\right) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \sum_{i} \int d \boldsymbol{r} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) T_{n} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
& +\sum_{i} \int d \boldsymbol{r} \phi_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) H_{e} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \sum_{i}\left\{\left\langle j(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid T_{n} i(\boldsymbol{R})\right\rangle \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})+\langle j(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle T_{n} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\right\} \\
& +\sum_{i} V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \delta_{j i} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})(\because \text { eq. }(1.4 \mathrm{~b})) \\
= & \left(T_{n}+V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})\right)+\sum_{i}\left\langle j(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid T_{n} i(\boldsymbol{R})\right\rangle \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \left(T_{n}+V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})\right) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})+\sum_{i}\left(\delta_{j i} T_{n}-\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})| T_{n}|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle\right) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) . \tag{1.8c}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, the following equation is obtained,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(T_{n}+V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})\right) \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})-\sum_{i} \Lambda_{j i} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})=E \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}), \tag{1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Lambda_{j i}$ is called the nonadiabatic couplings which describe the dynamical interaction between the electronic and nuclear motion. They are given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda_{j i}=\delta_{j i} T_{n}-\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})| T_{n}|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle, \tag{1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

To give more specific discussion, $T_{n}$ should be replaced by

$$
\begin{equation*}
T_{n}=-\frac{1}{2 M} \boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla} \tag{1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the gradient $\boldsymbol{\nabla}$ is a vector in nuclear space. $M$ is an averaged nuclear mass. Hence the following explicit form for the nonadiabatic couplings is obtained

$$
\begin{align*}
\Lambda_{j i} & =\delta_{j i} T_{n}-\langle j| T_{n}|i\rangle \\
& =\delta_{j i} T_{n}+\frac{1}{2 M}\langle j| \boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}|i\rangle \\
& =-\frac{1}{2 M} \delta_{j i} \boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+\frac{1}{2 M}\{\langle j| \boldsymbol{\nabla}|\boldsymbol{\nabla} i\rangle+\langle j| \boldsymbol{\nabla}|i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}\} \\
& =-\frac{1}{2 M} \delta_{j i} \boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+\frac{1}{2 M}\left\{\left\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2} i\right\rangle+\langle j| \boldsymbol{\nabla}|i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}+\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}+\langle j \mid i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2}\right\} \\
& =-\frac{1}{2 M} \delta_{j i} \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2}+\frac{1}{2 M}\left\{\left\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2} i\right\rangle+2\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}\right\}+\frac{1}{2 M} \delta_{j i} \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2} \\
& =\frac{1}{2 M}\left\{\left\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla}^{2} i\right\rangle+2\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i\rangle \boldsymbol{\nabla}\right\} \\
& =\frac{1}{2 M}\left\{2 \boldsymbol{F}_{j i} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+G_{j i}\right\} . \tag{1.12}
\end{align*}
$$

Where, $\boldsymbol{F}_{j i}$ and $G_{j i}$ are known as nonadiabatic derivative couplings and the nonadiabatic scalar couplings, respectively. They are denoted as the following,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{F}_{j i}=\langle j \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i\rangle, \tag{1.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
G_{j i}=\left\langle j \mid \nabla^{2} i\right\rangle, \tag{1.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

By using $\boldsymbol{F}$, eq. (1.9) becomes

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\{T_{n}+V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})\right\} \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})+\sum_{i} \frac{1}{2 M}\left\{2 \boldsymbol{F}_{j i} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+G_{j i}\right\} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})-E \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \frac{1}{2 M} \nabla \cdot \nabla \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})+\sum_{i} \frac{1}{2 M}\left\{2 \boldsymbol{F}_{j i} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+G_{j i}\right\} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})+\left(V_{j}-E\right) \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \frac{1}{2 M}\left\{\boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla} \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})+\sum_{i}\left(2 \boldsymbol{F}_{j i} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+G_{j i}\right) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\right\}+\left(V_{j}-E\right) \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
= & \frac{1}{2 M} \sum_{i}\left\{\boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla} \delta_{j i}+2 \boldsymbol{F}_{j i} \cdot \boldsymbol{\nabla}+G_{j i}\right\} \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})+\left(V_{j}-E\right) \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
\therefore & \frac{1}{2 M}\left\{(\boldsymbol{\nabla}+\boldsymbol{F})^{2}+\boldsymbol{V}-E\right\} \boldsymbol{\chi}=0 . \tag{1.15}
\end{align*}
$$

Eq. (1.15) demonstrates that the coupled motion of electrons and nuclei can be reduced to the study of nuclear motion in the matrix potential $\boldsymbol{V}$. Here we used the following relationship between $\boldsymbol{F}$ and $\boldsymbol{G}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{G}=(\boldsymbol{\nabla} \cdot \boldsymbol{F})+\boldsymbol{F} \cdot \boldsymbol{F} \tag{1.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is derived by applying $\boldsymbol{\Delta}$ to eq. (1.13) and using the following property of $\boldsymbol{F}$. The matrix of derivative coupling $\boldsymbol{F}$ is antihermite from the orthonormalization, eq. (1.4b). That is, applying $\boldsymbol{\nabla}$ to $\boldsymbol{F}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\boldsymbol{\nabla}\langle i(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid j(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle & =\boldsymbol{\nabla} \delta_{i j} \\
\langle\boldsymbol{\nabla} i(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid j(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle+\langle i(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} j(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle & =0 \\
\therefore \boldsymbol{F}^{\dagger} & =-\boldsymbol{F} . \tag{1.17}
\end{align*}
$$

Because of the antihermite, if $\phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ and expansion quantities $\chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})$ are chosen to be real, the diagonal of the derivative coupling matrix $\boldsymbol{F}$ vanish. Now, we are ready to describe Born-Oppenheimer adiabatic approximation.

### 1.3 Born-Oppenheimer Adiabatic Approximation

In this section, we introduce Born-Oppenheimer approximation. As the outcome of the approximation, nuclei move on the only single potential energy surface. As shown in Sec. 1.2, the dynamical interaction between the electronic and nuclear motion is described by the non-adiabatic coupling $\Lambda_{j i}$, eq. (1.10). Therefore, applying the Born-Oppenheimer approximation means neglecting all non-diagonal elements of $\Lambda_{i j}$ in eq. (1.9). That is,

$$
\begin{align*}
\left(T_{n}+V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})\right) \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})-\Lambda_{j j} \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) & =E \chi_{j}(\boldsymbol{R}) \\
\therefore\left(T_{n}+\boldsymbol{V}-\boldsymbol{\Lambda}\right) \chi(\boldsymbol{R}) & =E \chi(\boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.18}
\end{align*}
$$

This resulting equation is the Born-Oppenheimer approximation. If the electronic wavefunction $\phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ is taken to be real, the derivative coupling $\boldsymbol{F}$ vanishes, and $\Lambda=G / 2 M$ as is shown in eq. (1.12). Eq. (1.18) indicates that the nuclear motion is limited within the single electronic potential $V_{j}$. As will be shown in the next section, Born-Oppenheimer expansion, eq. (1.5) is accurate for an electronic state which is well separated energetically from all other electronic states. Then, assuming that the electronic states are separated sufficiently, $\Lambda$ in eq. (1.18) is neglected. The following equation is obtained:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\{T_{n}+\boldsymbol{V}(\boldsymbol{R})\right\} \boldsymbol{\chi}(\boldsymbol{R})=E \boldsymbol{\chi}(\boldsymbol{R}) \tag{1.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is commonly called the Born-Oppenheimer adiabatic approximation or briefly the adiabatic approximation. Similar to eq. (1.15), eq. (1.19) demonstrate that the coupled motion of electrons and nuclei can be reduced to the study of nuclear motion in the matrix potential $\boldsymbol{V}$. Therefore, the exploration of the topograph of $\boldsymbol{V}$ in response to the displacement of nuclei (i,e, $\boldsymbol{V}$ as the function of the displacement of nuclei) would be beneficial to know the equilibrium structure of the molecule and the possible chemical reaction. However, as mentioned above, eq. (1.19) is valid only when the derivative coupling, $\boldsymbol{F}$, is negligible.

### 1.4 The Breakdown of Adiabatic Approximation

The adiabatic approximation would be accurate, when $\boldsymbol{F}_{j i}$ is small. Unfortunately, the unfavorable situation, where the adiabatic approximation is not valid, can be expected. To see this situation, the following expression for the derivative coupling is useful. By applying the gradient $\boldsymbol{\nabla}$ to the electronic Schrödinger equation (1.3) and multiplying $\phi_{j}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ and integrating over the electronic coordinates,

$$
\begin{align*}
\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})| \boldsymbol{\nabla} H_{e}|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle & =V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\langle j(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle \\
\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})|\left(\boldsymbol{\nabla} H_{e}\right)|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle+\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})| H_{e}|\boldsymbol{\nabla} i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle & = \\
\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})|\left(\boldsymbol{\nabla} H_{e}\right)|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle+V_{j}^{*}(\boldsymbol{R})\langle j(\boldsymbol{R}) \mid \boldsymbol{\nabla} i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle & = \\
\therefore \boldsymbol{F}_{j i}(\boldsymbol{R})=\frac{\langle j(\boldsymbol{R})| \boldsymbol{\nabla} H_{e}|i(\boldsymbol{R})\rangle}{V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})-V_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})} & \tag{1.20}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, the denominator does inform us on the situations in which the derivative couplings become large. Namely, in the vicinity of a degeneracy between the potential energies, $\boldsymbol{V}_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})$ and $\boldsymbol{V}_{j}(\boldsymbol{R})$, the derivative couplings can be substantial and the adiabatic approximation for the involved electronic states can be expected to break down. Non-adiabatic processes are predicted to occur in the vicinity of the degeneracy. Therefore, non-adiabatic processes should be treated by some methods in these area. To treat the non-adiabatic processes, two major treatments are picked up as the following:
(i) Non-Born-Oppenheimer processes: ${ }^{13}$ Electronic and nuclear motion must be treated equally. Namely, the Born-Oppenheimer approximation is abandoned. These processes usually involve very high nuclear kinetic energies.
(ii) Born-Huang approach: ${ }^{14}$ Non adiabatic processes are represented by adiabatic state. In this approach, the coupled motion of electrons and nuclei can be reduced to the study of nuclear motion in the potential $\boldsymbol{V}$, that is to say, the concept of PES is maintained.

In this thesis, we used the Born-Hung approach. In this approach, non-radiation transition between the electronic state occurs in the crossing region between two or more PESs. However, to describe the vicinity of the degeneracy using adiabatic state, adiabatic state is transmitted to the diabatic state (the term of the coupled electronic state is not included). Therefore, in the vicinity of the degeneracy, some characteristic property, which is invalid for adiabatic state, is exhibited.

## References

[1] K. Nassau, The Physics And Chemistry Of Color, John Wiley \& Sons, inc. 2001.
[2] P. W. Atkins, Physical Chemistry 6Rev. Oxford University Press, 1998.
[3] (a) G. Groenhof, L. V. Schäfer, M. BoggioPasqua, M. Goette, H. Grubmüller, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 129, 6812 (2007). (b) P. R. L. Markwich, N. L. Doltsinis, J. Chem. Phys. 126, 175102 (2007).
[4] J. Lugtenburg, R. Mathies, in: D.G. Stavenga, W.J. Grip, E.N. Pugh (Eds.), Handbook of Biological Physics, vol. 3, Elsevier, Amsterdam, 2000, p. 55.
[5] (a) F. Bernardi, S. De, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 112, 1737 (1990). (b) F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, Acc. Chem. Res. 23, 405 (1990).
[6] M. Born, J. R. Oppenhieimer, Ann. Phys. (Leipzig), 84, 457 (1927).
[7] M. Bear, Physics Reports, 358, 75 (2002).
[8] L. S. Cederbuum, Born-Oppenheimer approximation and beyond. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics $\mathcal{B}$ Spectroscopy (Advance Series in Physical Chemistry vol. 15), W. Domcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel, Eds: World Scientific: Singapore, 2004, p 4.
[9] X. Wu, R. E. Wyatt, M. D’Mello, J. Chem. Phys, 101, 2953 (1994). Y.-S. M. Wu, A. Kuppermann, Chem. Phys. Lett. 235, 105 (1995). B. Kendrich, R. T. Pack, J. Chem. Phys. 104, 7475 (1996).
[10] E. B. Wilson, Jr. J. C. Decius, P. C. Cross, Molecular Vibrations: The Theory of Infrared and Raman Vibrational Spectra, Dover publicationns, inc. New York, 1955.
[11] R. G. Wooley, B. T. Sutclife, Chem. Phys. Lett. 45, 393 (1976).
[12] N. C. Hundy, A. M. Lee, Chem. Phys. Lett. 252, 425 (1996).
[13] E. Deumens, A. Diz, R. Longo, Y. Öhrn, Rev. Mod. Phys. 66, 917 (1994).
[14] M. Born, K. Huang, Dynamical Theory of Crystal Lattices (Oxford University Press), 1954.

## Chapter 2

## Conical Intersection

In this chapter, we would like to see the shape of the PES in the vicinity of a degeneracy point. Additionally, it will be shown that an isolated degeneracy point cannot exist except for diatomic molecules. At the last of this chapter, we can say the detailed purpose of this work.

### 2.1 Born-Huang Approach

In the Born-Huang approach, ${ }^{1}$ the total wave function for state $k$ in a basis of $N^{\alpha}$, single-valued electronic wave functions is written as,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi_{k}=\sum_{i}^{N^{\alpha}} \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) \chi_{i}(\boldsymbol{R}) . \tag{2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $N^{\alpha}$ is infinite, this expansion is accurate i.e. equal to the Born-Oppenheimer expansion, eq. (1.5). Practically, this expansion is truncated. The electronic states themselves are expanded as:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=\sum_{\alpha=1}^{N^{C S F}} \Theta_{\alpha}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) c_{\alpha}^{i}(\boldsymbol{R}), \tag{2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\Theta_{\alpha}$ are configuration state functions (CSFs). $N^{C S F}$ is the number of CSFs. $c_{\alpha}^{i}$ is the weight to $\Theta_{\alpha}$.

The CSFs, $\Theta_{\alpha}$ are constructed from molecular orbital,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Theta_{\alpha}=\mathcal{A} \varphi(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) X\left(N^{e}, S, M ; i\right) \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\varphi$ is the spatial function, $X\left(N^{e}, S, M ; i\right)$ is the spin eigenfunctions corresponding to a given number of electrons, $N^{e}$, and the total spin quantum number, $S$, as obtained from the branching diagram method. The detailed explanation about the spin eigenfunctions can be found in Ref. 2. $\mathcal{A}$ is the antisymmetrizer,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{A}=\frac{1}{\sqrt{N^{e}!}} \sum_{P}(-1)^{P} P \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

which imposes the antisymmetry principle to a many electron wave function.

### 2.2 Adiabatic Electronic States

The electronic states, $\phi_{i}$, are chosen to be the adiabatic states, i.e., eigenfunction of the electronic Hamiltonian $H_{e}$. That is, eq. (1.3) is satisfied;

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(H_{e}-V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\right) \phi_{i}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=0, \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the eigenvalue $V_{i}$ is the $i$ th potential energy. Using eq. (2.2), eq. (2.5) becomes

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left(H_{e}-V_{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\right)\left\{\sum_{\alpha=1}^{N^{C S F}} \Theta_{\alpha}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) c_{\alpha}^{i}(\boldsymbol{R})\right\}=0 \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Multiplying $\Theta_{\kappa}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})$ from the left hand side and integrating, the following equation can be obtained,

$$
\begin{align*}
\sum_{\alpha}\left(\left\langle\Theta_{\kappa}\right| H_{e}\left|\Theta_{\alpha}\right\rangle-\left\langle\Theta_{\kappa}\right| V_{k} \mid \Theta_{\alpha}\right) c_{\alpha}^{i}=0 \\
\therefore\{\boldsymbol{H}-\boldsymbol{V}\} \boldsymbol{c}=0 \tag{2.7}
\end{align*}
$$

As already shown in the previous chapter, the nonadiabatic process is predicted to occur at which two electronic states are degenerated. That is, nuclear and electronic motion cannot be treated separately. In this chapter, we will show the shape of PES in the vicinity of the degeneracy.

### 2.3 Conical Intersection

To see the PES in the vicinity of the degeneracy using Born-Huang approach, The electronic Hamiltonian, eq. (1.2), is expanded with respect to $\boldsymbol{R}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{e}=H_{e}^{0}+\frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}} d \boldsymbol{R} \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

provided the section to $H_{e}^{o}$ is available. For convenience, the system which is constructed by only two CSFs, $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{2}$, is considered. The electronic states are given by

$$
\begin{align*}
& \phi_{1}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=\Theta_{1}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) C_{1}^{1}+\Theta_{2}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) C_{2}^{1}, \\
& \phi_{2}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R})=\Theta_{1}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) C_{1}^{2}+\Theta_{2}(\boldsymbol{r}, \boldsymbol{R}) C_{2}^{2} . \tag{2.9}
\end{align*}
$$

$\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$ should satisfy

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left(H_{e}-E_{1}\right) \Theta_{1}=0 \\
\left(H_{e}-E_{2}\right) \Theta_{2}=0 \tag{2.10}
\end{array}
$$

$E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$ are the potential energies for $\Theta_{1}$ and $\Theta_{2}$ respectively. Hence, eq. (2.7) becomes,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
H_{11}-V & H_{12}  \tag{2.11}\\
H_{12} & H_{22}-V
\end{array}\right) \boldsymbol{c}=0
$$

Here,

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{i j}=\left\langle\Theta_{i}\right| H_{e}\left|\Theta_{j}\right\rangle \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Eq. (2.12) can be written by using eq. (2.8),

$$
\begin{equation*}
H_{i j}=\left\langle\Theta_{i}\right| H_{e}^{0}\left|\Theta_{j}\right\rangle+\left\langle\Theta_{i}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{j}\right\rangle d \boldsymbol{R} . \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

For future convenience, we define the following expression,

$$
\begin{align*}
S & =\frac{1}{2}\left(H_{22}+H_{11}\right),  \tag{2.14a}\\
G & =\frac{1}{2}\left(H_{22}-H_{11}\right),  \tag{2.14b}\\
W & =H_{12} . \tag{2.14c}
\end{align*}
$$

Using eq. (2.14), eq. (2.11) becomes,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
S-G-V & W  \tag{2.15}\\
W & S+G-V
\end{array}\right) c=0
$$

The condition, that $\boldsymbol{c}$ does have the solution except for trivial solutions, is

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\begin{array}{cc}
S-G-V & W \\
W & S+G-V
\end{array}\right|=(S-V-G)(S-V-G)-W^{2} \\
& \\
& \\
& \therefore V-S= \pm \sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}},  \tag{2.16}\\
& \quad V=S \pm \sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}} .
\end{align*}
$$

and eigenvector $\boldsymbol{c}$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left(\begin{array}{cc}
S-G-V & W \\
W & S+G-V
\end{array}\right)\binom{c_{1}}{c_{2}}=0 \\
\therefore c_{2}=\frac{-S+G+V}{W} c_{1} \tag{2.17}
\end{array}
$$

To satisfy the normalization condition,

$$
\begin{align*}
& c_{1}^{2}+c_{2}^{2}=\frac{W^{2}+(-S+G+V)^{2}}{W^{2}}=1 \\
& \therefore c_{1}^{2}=\frac{W^{2}}{W^{2}+(-S+G+V)^{2}} \tag{2.18}
\end{align*}
$$

Since there are no meaning in the sign of $c_{1,2}$, we select plus solution of eq. (2.18). Hence, the following eigenvector is obtained,

$$
\begin{align*}
& c_{1}=\frac{W}{\sqrt{W^{2}+(-S+G+V)^{2}}} \\
& c_{2}=\frac{-S+G+V}{\sqrt{W^{2}+(-S+G+V)^{2}}} \tag{2.19}
\end{align*}
$$

The relationship between the elements of eigenvector, $c_{1}$ and $c_{2}$, is reminiscent of that between sine and cosine. This relation become crucial fact to explain the geometric phase effect (phase change rule).
(i) When $V=S+\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}}$,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
A=V-S=\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}} \\
\therefore W^{2}=A^{2}-G^{2} \tag{2.20}
\end{array}
$$

here we selected plus sign of $W$

$$
\begin{equation*}
W=\sqrt{A^{2}-G^{2}} \tag{2.21}
\end{equation*}
$$

substitute this $W$ in eq. (2.19),

$$
\begin{align*}
& c_{1}=\sqrt{\frac{A^{2}-G^{2}}{W^{2}+(A-G)^{2}}}=\sqrt{\frac{A-G}{2 A}}=-\sin \Lambda \\
& c_{2}=\sqrt{\frac{(-S+G+V)^{2}}{A^{2}-G^{2}+(-S+G+V)^{2}}}=\sqrt{\frac{A+G}{2 A}}=\cos \Lambda \tag{2.22}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, we assigned " - sin" to $c_{1}$ since setting the wave function of upper state on anti-bonding orbital seems to be reasonable.
(ii) when $V=S-\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}}$,

$$
\begin{array}{r}
-A=V-S=-\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}} \\
W=\sqrt{A^{2}-G^{2}} \tag{2.23}
\end{array}
$$

substitute $W$ to eq. (2.19),

$$
\begin{align*}
& c_{1}=\sqrt{\frac{A^{2}-G^{2}}{A^{2}-G^{2}+(G-A)^{2}}}=\sqrt{\frac{A+G}{2 A}}=\cos \Lambda \\
& c_{2}=-\sqrt{\frac{(A-G)^{2}}{2 A^{2}-2 A G}}=-\sqrt{\frac{A-G}{2 A}}=\sin \Lambda \tag{2.24}
\end{align*}
$$

Therefore, the eigenfunctions become,

$$
\begin{align*}
\phi_{1} & =\Theta_{1} \cos \Lambda+\Theta_{2} \sin \Lambda \\
\phi_{2} & =-\Theta_{1} \sin \Lambda+\Theta_{2} \cos \Lambda \tag{2.25}
\end{align*}
$$

If eq.(2.8) is the expansion around the degeneracy point whose nuclear coordinate is $\boldsymbol{R}_{0}$,

$$
\begin{align*}
E_{0} & =\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| H_{e}^{0}\left|\Theta_{1}\right\rangle=H_{11}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right) \\
& =\left\langle\Theta_{2}\right| H_{e}^{0}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle=H_{22}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right), \tag{2.26a}
\end{align*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| H_{e}^{0}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle=H_{12}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right)=0 . \tag{2.26b}
\end{equation*}
$$

Hence, the following concrete equations are obtained,

$$
\begin{align*}
S & =E_{0}+\frac{1}{2}\left\{\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{1}\right\rangle+\left\langle\Theta_{2}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle\right\} d \boldsymbol{R}  \tag{2.27a}\\
G & =\frac{1}{2}\left\{\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{1}\right\rangle-\left\langle\Theta_{2}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle\right\} d \boldsymbol{R}  \tag{2.27b}\\
W & =H_{12}=\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle d \boldsymbol{R} . \tag{2.27c}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, by Hellmann-Feynman theorem, the coefficient of $G$ can be written as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\Theta_{2}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle-\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{1}\right\rangle=\frac{\partial\left(E_{2}-E_{1}\right)}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}=\boldsymbol{g} . \tag{2.28}
\end{equation*}
$$

which is known as a gradient difference vector (GD), the displacement causing the most strong change in the energy difference between $E_{1}$ and $E_{2}$. On the other hand, the coefficient of $W$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left\langle\Theta_{1}\right| \frac{\partial H_{e}}{\partial \boldsymbol{R}}\left|\Theta_{2}\right\rangle=\boldsymbol{h} \tag{2.29}
\end{equation*}
$$

$\boldsymbol{h}$ is the numerator of eq. (1.20), that is the parallel to the derivative coupling vector. Therefore, $\boldsymbol{h}$ is the deformation of the molecule in which the nonadiabatic process strongly occurs. Since the PES along the derivative coupling becomes uncontinuum at the degeneracy point, it is impossible to estimate the length of derivative coupling but its direction is meaningful. Hereafter, we use the term of the derivative coupling vector as indicating only its direction.
$\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$ are the degeneracy lifting displacement. The plane, which spanned by $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$, is called a branching plane or g-h plane. ${ }^{3}$ Provided that $\boldsymbol{g} \neq 0$ and $\boldsymbol{h} \neq 0$, as shown in eq. (2.16), the shape of PES in the vicinity of the degeneracy point becomes two PESs conically intersecting region with respect to the displacement along $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$. That is to say, $V=S-\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}}$ is the PES of an under state and $V=S+\sqrt{G^{2}+W^{2}}$ is the PES of an upper state. Figure 2.1 shows the shape of the typical conical intersection. If $\boldsymbol{g}=0$ and $\boldsymbol{h}=0$, but $\boldsymbol{\nabla} \boldsymbol{g} \neq 0, \boldsymbol{\nabla} \boldsymbol{h} \neq 0$, the intersection is in a class that includes the Renner-Teller intersection. ${ }^{4}$

Since our discussion is based on the spin free Hamiltonian, obtained result is limited to the degeneracy between the same spin multiplicity states. Therefore, the intersection between the same spin multiplicity states is called a conical intersection. The conical intersection was suggested by Teller ${ }^{5}$ in 1937 for the first time.


Figure 2.1: Conical intersection whose apex is a degeneracy point. $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$ are the gradient difference vector and derivative coupling vector, respectively.

He pointed out the possible existence of the conical intersection even if intersecting states are the same spatial symmetry by drastic discussion and suggested its importance in photochemistry. 60 years later, the ubiquitous exitance of the conical intersection is shown by the unbiased potential energy search ${ }^{6-9}$ in some organic molecules. Nowadays, the conical intersection is a crucial concept to discuss the photochemistry and photophysics of the molecule as discussed later in this chapter.

### 2.4 Classification

Conical intersections can be classified by its topograph and spatial symmetries of intersecting states. Especially, topograph of CIs strongly influence the dynamics of molecules

### 2.4.1 By Symmetry

According to the noncrossing rule, ${ }^{10}$ two potential energy surfaces having the same symmetry are not permitted for diatomic molecules. Only states of different symmetry can cross. However, in more than diatomic molecule, the intersection between potential energy surfaces of the same symmetries can exist.

## Symmetry-Required Conical Intersection

Symmetry-required conical intersections correspond to the two electronic states from the components of a degenerate irreducible representation. Symmetry-required conical intersection is sometimes called Jahn-Teller intersection after Jahn-Teller effect. Here, we would like to pick up the ethylene radical like cation or anion as an example. Figure 2.2, shows the schematic PES along the rotation around central C-C. When ethylene cation or anion radical is planar, its structural symmetry is $D_{2 h}$. Thus, electron arrangement in the ground state is $\left(\mathrm{b}_{3 \mathrm{u}}\right)^{1}$ for cation and $\left(\mathrm{b}_{3 \mathrm{u}}\right)^{2}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{2 \mathrm{~g}}\right)^{1}$ for anion, i.e. the spatial symmetry of the ground state is ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{3 \mathrm{u}}$ for cation and ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{2 \mathrm{~g}}$ for anion (See Figure 2.3 for ethylene $\pi$ orbitals). On the other hand, in the $\pi-\pi^{*}$ excited state, $\left(\mathrm{b}_{2 \mathrm{~g}}\right)^{1}$ for cation, $\left(\mathrm{b}_{3 \mathrm{~g}}\right)^{1}\left(\mathrm{~b}_{2 \mathrm{~g}}\right)^{2}$ for anion. Corresponding spatial symmetry of the $\pi-\pi^{*}$ excited state is ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{2 \mathrm{~g}}$ for cation, ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{3 \mathrm{u}}$ for anion. When cental C-C double bond is rotated by $90^{\circ}$, the electron arrangements in the ground state and the $\pi-\pi^{*}$ excited state become $(e)^{1}$ and (e) ${ }^{1}$ for cation, and $(e)^{2}(e)^{1}$ and $(e)^{1}(e)^{2}$ for anion, i.e. the spatial symmetry of the ground state and $\pi-\pi^{*}$ excited state are ${ }^{2} \mathrm{E}$ for both cation and anion radical. Namely, when ethylene anion and cation radical becomes $\mathrm{D}_{2 \mathrm{~d}}$ symmetry with cental $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ bond rotated by $90^{\circ}$, the ground and $\pi-\pi^{*}$ excited state is degenerate due to the symmetry.

This is an example of symmetry required conical intersections. However, the symmetry is not the nature of conical intersection. Conical intersections which are not required by symmetry are called accidental intersections.

## Accidental Symmetry-Allowed Conical Intersection

Accidental symmetry-allowed conical intersections correspond to the intersection of two states of distinct spatial symmetry. Because these conical intersections does not contradict with the non-crossing rule, readers would easily understand its existence. Interestingly, symmetry required conical intersection is remained as symmetry allowed-conical intersection as we will be shown later. If the hydrogen of ethylene radical is substituted making its symmetry lower, the conical intersection where the central double bond is rotated by ca. $90^{\circ}$ is remained (see Fig. 2.4). Namely, the symmetry is not the nature of the electronic state degeneracy.


Figure 2.2: Symmetry-required conical intersection in ethylene. The spatial symmetry for electronic state for cation (for anion) is shown.


Figure 2.3: The $\pi$ orbitals of ethylene with $D_{2 h}$ symmetry. $b_{2 g}$ is the antibonding orbital and $b_{3 u}$ is the bonding orbital.


Figure 2.4: Symmetry-allowed conical intersection in substituted ethylene radical. x indicates some substituent. The spatial symmetry for electronic state for cation (for anion) is shown.

## Accidental Same-Symmetry Conical Intersection

Accidental same-symmetry conical intersections correspond to the intersection of two states of the same symmetry. Because this type of conical intersection contradicts with the non-crossing rule, these existence was discussed in some detail. ${ }^{3}$ However recent computational advances have clarified that the existence of this type of conical intersection is ubiquitous. ${ }^{11}$ In this thesis, the conical intersection where the molecule have $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ symmetry will be also shown.

### 2.4.2 By Topograph

Conical intersections can be classified by its topograph in the vicinity of degeneracy points. The topograph around conical intersections influence the dynamics of molecules. Thus the exploration of potential energy surface around the conical intersection is very important. Conical intersections are qualitatively classified into peaked, intermediate, and sloped conical intersection by tilt of diabolo, conical intersection. More quantitative classification is carried out by Yarkony. ${ }^{12}$ In Fig. 2.5, typical topograph of the conical intersection is shown schematically. It is worthy to



Intermediate


Sloped

Figure 2.5: Conical intersection classification by the topograph
give simple explanation about its character.

## Peaked Conical Intersection

In peaked CI, the two electronic states intersect with gradients of opposite sign to each other. This intersections are well-known since most Jahn-Teller intersections (symmetry-required conical intersections) belong to this type. Because of its topograph, the peaked conical intersection becomes a bifurcation point leading to various products.

## Intermediate Conical Intersection

In intermediate CI, one of the electronic states intersects with zero gradient. Intermediate CI was exploited by Rudenberg et al. ${ }^{13}$ Though the dynamics in the vicinity of intermediate conical intersection is interesting, its functionality is not known. It is difficult to locate the intermediate conical intersection even if the unbiased conical intersection searching strategy is adapted.

## Sloped Conical Intersection

In sloped CI, the two electronic states intersect with gradients of the same sign. Namely, this conical intersection plays the role that a excited molecule goes back to the reactant without reaction. Therefore, the existence of sloped CI can be the main reason for the photostability of the molecule.

### 2.5 Effect

Conical intersections were thought to be extremely rare or inaccessible (i.e. located too high in energy) in organic compounds and thus were disregarded for many years. However, recent development in computational strategy to locating conical intersections shows the ubiquitous existence of conical intersections ${ }^{7-9}$ which lie in energetically accessible region and its influence on chemistry is great as shown in the following.

### 2.5.1 Ultra Fast Photoreaction

When accessible conical intersections exist, the Landau-Zener model ${ }^{14}$ provides a semi-classical model for fast radiationless decay. In this case, photoreaction can take place within a single vibrational oscillation through, or near the surface crossing and radiationless decay occurs on a scale of ps to fs. ${ }^{15}$ If surface crossings are not present, or are present but not easily accessible, the process of radiationless decay is better described as the transformation of electronic energy into a manifold of vibronic states associated with the lower electronic state according to the Fermi Golden rule. ${ }^{14}$ The Fermi Golden rule type decay occurs at a local minimum on the excited state (may be avoided crossing). This process is much slower than decay at a surface crossing and typical internal conversion rates are found to be $10^{-5}-10^{-6}$ s. In Fig. 2.6, schematic potential energy surfaces are shown.

### 2.5.2 Internal Conversion

After irradiation, some excited molecules go back to the ground state without emitting fluorescence, i.e., radiationless decay. That can only occur where the energy gap between excited and ground state is within a few kcal mol ${ }^{-1}$. The existence of conical intersections explains this internal conversion process. Figure 2.7 schematically shows the internal conversion for potential energy surfaces. Sloped conical intersection seems to be involved in this internal conversion processes. Typical example is azulene, ${ }^{16}$ and cytosine-guanine base pair in DNA. ${ }^{17}$ Sometimes, peaked conical intersections are involved in the internal conversion. In this cases short life time intermediate can be expected. Fulvene ${ }^{18}$ and various nucleic acid bases ${ }^{19}$ are


Figure 2.6: Landau-Zener model can explain the ultra fast photoisomerization which occurs on a scale of ps to fs. Fermi Golden rule is impossible for explaining the ultra fast photoisomerization.
examples.

### 2.5.3 Geometric Phase

The geometric phase effect is concerned with the nuclear motion of the adiabatic electronic wave function. Let's consider the result of transporting $\phi_{i}$ around a path that encloses a point of conical intersection. The expected result is that $\phi_{i}$ should return to itself because $\phi_{i}$ should be single-valued. However, that process applied to the eigenfunctions, (2.25), $\phi_{i}$ is not the single-valued. First of all, it is necessary to know the path that encloses a point of conical intersection. To get the closed path on the branching plane, the following unitary matrix is useful.

$$
u=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \Lambda & \sin \Lambda  \tag{2.30}\\
-\sin \Lambda & \cos \Lambda
\end{array}\right)
$$

By using $u$, diagonalize $H$ matrix,

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
H_{11} & H_{12}  \tag{2.31}\\
H_{12} & H_{22}
\end{array}\right)=\boldsymbol{I} S+\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-G & W \\
W & G
\end{array}\right) .
$$



Figure 2.7: Schematic potential energy surfaces exhibiting internal conversion processes. Left is the case of a sloped conical intersection is involved. Right is the case of a peaked conical intersection is involved.

Obviously, the first term of eq. (2.31) is not changed by applying $u$. Thus, the relevant matrix is the second term.

$$
u^{\dagger}\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-G & W  \tag{2.32}\\
W & W
\end{array}\right) u=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
G \cos 2 \Lambda-W \sin 2 \Lambda & -G \sin 2 \Lambda+W \cos 2 \Lambda \\
-G \sin 2 \Lambda+W \cos 2 \Lambda & G \cos 2 \Lambda+W \sin 2 \Lambda
\end{array}\right)
$$

To make the non-diagonal element zero,

$$
\begin{align*}
&-G \sin 2 \Lambda+ W \cos 2 \Lambda=0 \\
& \therefore \tan 2 \Lambda=\frac{W}{G} . \tag{2.33}
\end{align*}
$$

Above equation indicates that transporting along the closed path including conical intersection on the branching plane is the change of $\Lambda$ from 0 to $\pi$. Hence, in eq. (2.25),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{1}(\Lambda+\pi)=-\phi_{1}(\Lambda) . \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

That is, the sign of electronic state is changed by result of transporting along the closed path. This geometric phase effect was explored by Longuet-Higgins ${ }^{20}$ for the first time. Recently, using this effect, methods to locate the conical intersection have been developed. ${ }^{21}$ However, experimentally, geometric phase effect does not observed in contrast to the theoretical prediction. ${ }^{22}$ Moreover, trajectory calculation on $\mathrm{H}_{2}+\mathrm{H} \rightarrow \mathrm{H}+\mathrm{H}_{2}$ shows that the geometric effect is canceled. ${ }^{23}$

### 2.5.4 Trapping Effect

This effect is the influence of conical intersections on the ground state reactions. It is commonly asserted that upward transitions from the lower surface to the upper surface should be less likely because there are a peak in the lower surface. However, there are several cases in which conical intersections are relevant in the chemistry of molecules even in the ground state. That is called diabatic trapping effect, which disturbs or slows down the chemical reaction due to upward transitions from the lower surface to the upper surface. Well-known example is the photodissociation of bromoacetyl chloride, where $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{Cl}$ bond dissociation is major photoreaction though its transition state is higher than that of $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{Br}$ bond dissociation. That paradox is explained by the trapping effect between first two excited state. ${ }^{24}$ Other examples, which has been recently reported, are intramolecular charge transfer of bis(methylene)adamantyl radical cation ${ }^{25}$ and nitro-nitrite isomerization in nitroamide and nitromethane. ${ }^{26}$


Figure 2.8: Schematic potential energy surfaces exhibiting diabatic trapping effect

### 2.6 Degeneracy Space

The existence of conical intersections is very important for explaining the above phenomena in both excited and ground states. However, these crucial points are not isolated points.

Consider the displacement from the degeneracy point ( $\boldsymbol{R}_{0}$, which satisfies $H_{11}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right)=$ $H_{22}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right)$ and $H_{12}^{0}\left(\boldsymbol{R}_{0}\right)=0$. That means

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta G(\boldsymbol{R})=\frac{1}{2} \boldsymbol{g} \cdot d \boldsymbol{R}, \Delta W(\boldsymbol{R})=\boldsymbol{h} \cdot d \boldsymbol{R} \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\Delta G(\boldsymbol{R}) \neq 0$ and $\Delta W(\boldsymbol{R}) \neq 0$, i.e., $d \boldsymbol{R}$ overlaps with $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$, the degeneracy is lifted. On the other hand, if $\Delta G(\boldsymbol{R})=\Delta W(\boldsymbol{R})=0$, i.e., $d \boldsymbol{R}$ is orthogonal to $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$. the degeneracy conditions, $H_{11}=H_{22}$ and $H_{12}=0$ are maintained. Therefore, if $n$ is the number of degree of freedom of the molecule, degeneracy is preserved in the $(n-2)$-dimensional complement space to $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$. At any points in the $(n-2)$-dimensional complement space, conical intersection can be shown by defining $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$. This ( $n-2$ )-dimensional space is called conical intersection hyperline or seam..$^{27,28}$ In this thesis, we call this as degeneracy space (DS).


Figure 2.9: Degeneracy is preserved in the $(n-2)$-dimensional complement space to $\boldsymbol{g}$ and $\boldsymbol{h}$.

As already mentioned, the unbiased methods to search the conical intersection were developed. In practical, these methods are to locate the lowest energy degeneracy point (LEDP) in the ( $n-2$ )-dimensional space. By virtue of these unbiased method, the ubiquitous existence of conical intersections has been clarified. Moreover, these method had also unveiled the importance of DS. In the case of three atom molecule, DS is one-dimensional. Therefore, it is relatively easy to characterize DS. However, in the case of more than three atom molecule, it becomes a
difficult attempt to characterize the DS. The purpose of our study is clarification of the influence of the DS on chemical reactions. That is to say, interpretation of photoreaction processes should change by considering a degeneracy space instead of a degeneracy point. Figure 2.10 shows model PES with a degeneracy point (i.e. conical intersection). On the other hand, Figure 2.11 shows model PES with a degeneracy space. The purpose of this work is to elucidate the effect of DS on the photochemical reaction processes. To this end, it is necessary to characterize the DS. In the next chapter, we show the our original method to characterize the degeneracy space.


Figure 2.10: Model potential energy surfaces which include a degeneracy point (conical intersection). In this PES, the decay area where excited state to ground state transition occurs is only one point. FC is the abbreviation of Franck-Condon point and TS is the transition state. The existance of TS sometimes enhance quantum yield of fluorescence, i.e., prevents the excited molecule from reaching conical intersection.


Figure 2.11: Model potential energy surfaces which include a degeneracy space. In this PES, the decay area is a space (line there). Hence, excited molecule can transit to gound state anywhere in the degeneracy space

### 2.7 Complete Active Space Self-Consistent Field

Though there are several calculation methods in quantum chemistry, the suitable method for our purpose is limited to the method using multi-configuration wave function. To calculate the derivative coupling, eq. (2.29), a wave function expanded by multi-configuration state functions is needed. Therefore, we used mainly complete active space self-consistent field (CASSCF), ${ }^{29}$ which is one of the multi-configuration self-consistent field (MCSCF) methods. In MCSCF, to describe the derivative of the molecular orbitals, the coupled perturbed state-averaged MCSCF (CPMCSCF) ${ }^{30}$ is necessary. The description about the MCSCF of CPMCSCF is beyond this thesis. Here, we would like to describe the character of CASSCF when one uses.

In CASSCF, orbitals are divided into the following three spaces:
(i) Inactive space
(ii) Active space
(iii) Virtual space

The inactive and active space are occupied by electrons. The inactive space is always described by single configuration. On the other hand, full configuration of electrons is considered in the orbitals included in the active space. You can carry out the calculation including the static electronic correlation within the active space. In this thesis, CASSCF whose active space is constructed from $n$ electrons and $m$ orbitals is denoted as $\operatorname{CAS}(n, m)$. Finally, the virtual space is selected as the virtual orbitals for always.

The most characteristic and important aspect of CASSCF concerns with the selection of the active space. One should select the suitable orbitals for describing the potential energy surfaces. Sometimes, you should change the active space to describe entire reaction path. Unsuitable selection of the active space may induce the orbital breaking. If the active space is broken while you exploring the PES, you should abort the calculation immediately because these calculations are meaningless. If the active space you selected is suitable, CASSCF becomes very powerful tool for describing diradical species and excited states of some molecules.

There are some deficiencies in CASSCF. For instance, vertical excited energies calculated by CASSCF are generally higher than that observed in experiments. This
is due to restricting electron configuration within active space. That is, excited space for electrons is artificially limited to the active space. Accordingly, CASSCF sometimes gives wrong qualitative shapes of potential energy surfaces. To compensate these defections of CASSCF, more expensive calculations like multi-reference configuration interaction (MRCI), which includes dynamical electronic correlation, is needed. As will be shown in Chap. 4, the calculation which includes dynamical electronic correlation modifies the potential energy surfaces obtained by CASSCF.

## References

[1] M. Born, K. Huang, Dynamical Theory of Crystal Lattices (Oxford University Press), 1954.
[2] R. Pauncz, The Construction of Spin Eigenfunctions: An Exercise Book (Plenum Pub. Corp.) 2000.
[3] D. R. Yarkony, Rev. Mod. Phys. 68, 985 (1996).
[4] R. Renner, Z. Phys. 92, 172 (1934).
[5] E. Teller, J. Phys. Chem. 41, 109 (1937).
[6] N. Koga, K. Morokuma, Chem. Phys. Lett. 119, 371(1985).
[7] I. N. Ragazos, M. A. Robb, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, Chem. Phys. Lett. 197, 217 (1992).
[8] M. R. Manaa, D. R. Yarkony, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 116, 11444 (1994).
[9] M. J. Bearpark, M. A. Robb, H. B. Schlegel, Chem. Phys. Lett. 223, 269 (1994).
[10] J. von. Neumann, E. Wigner, Physik. Z, 30, 467 (1929).
[11] D. R. Yarkony, Acc. Chem. Res. 31, 511(1998).
[12] D. R. Yarkony, J. Phys. Chem. 114, 2601(2001).
[13] G. J. Atchity, S. S. Xantheas, K. Ruedenberg, J. Phys. Chem. 95, 1862(1991).
[14] M. Desouter-Lecomte, J. C. Lorquet, J. Phys. Chem. 71, 4391(1979).
[15] H. Köppel, L. S. Cederbaum, W. Domcke, S. S. Shaik, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. Engl. 22, 210(1983).
[16] (a) M. A. Bearpark, F. Bernardi, S. Clifford, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, B. R. Smith, T. Breven, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 118, 169 (1996). (b) Y. Amatatsu, Y. Komura, J. Chem. Phys. 125, 174311(2006).
[17] (a) G. Groenhof, L. V. Schäfer, M. BoggioPasqua, M. Goette, H. Grubmüller, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 129, 6812 (2007). (b) P. R. L. Markwich, N. L. Doltsinis, J. Chem. Phys. 126, 175102 (2007).
[18] M. J. Bearpark, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, B. R. Smith, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 118, 5254 (1996).
[19] (a) L. Serrano-Andrés, M. Merchán, A. C. Borin, Cham. Eur, J. 12, 6559(2006).
(b) L. Serrano-Andrés, M. Merchán, A. C. Borin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Soc. USA, 103, 8691 (2006). (c) M. Merchán, R. Gonazález-Luque, T. Climent, L. SerranoAndrés, E. Rodríguez, Mar Reguero, D. Peláez, J. Phys. Chem. B, 110, 26471 (2006). (d) F. Santoro, V. Barone, T. Gustavsson, R. Inprota, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 128, 16312 (2006). (e) L. Blancafort, B. Cohen, P. M. Hare, B. Kohler, M. A. Robb, J. Phys. Chem. A, 109, 4431 (2005).
[20] H. C. Longuet-Higgins, Proc. Roy. Soc. London A, 334, 147 (1975).
[21] (a) S. Zilberg, Y. Haas, J. Phys. Chem. A, 103, 2364 (1999). (b) S. Zilberg, Y. Haas, Chem. Eur. J. 5, 1755 (1999). (b) S. Zilberg, Y. Haas, Chem. Phys. 259, 249 (2000). (c) S. Zilberg, Y. Haas, Photochem. Photobiol. Sci. 2, 1256 (2003).
[22] Y.-S. M. Wu, A. Kuppermann, Chem. Phys. Lett. 201, 2953 (1993).
[23] J. C. Juanes-Marcos, S. C. Althorpe, E. Wrede, Science, 309, 1227(2005).
[24] (a) B. Lasorne, M. -C. Bacchus-Montabonel, N. Vaech, M. Desouter-Lecomte, J. Chem. Phys. 120, 1271 (2004). (b) M. -C. Bacchus-Montabonel, N. Vaech, B. Lasorne, M. Desouter-Lecomte, Chem. Phys. Lett. 374, 307 (2003).
[25] L. Blancafort, P. Hunt, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 127, 3391(2005).
[26] J. Soto, J.F. Arenas, J. C. Otero, D. Peláez, J. Phys. Chem. A, 110, 8221(2006).
[27] F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, Chem. Soc. Rev. 25, 321(1996).
[28] D. R. Yarkony, Conical Intersection: Their Description and Consequences. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics \& Spectroscopy (Advance Series in Physical Chemistry vol. 15), W. Domcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel, Eds: World Scientific: Singapore, 2004, p 41.
[29] B. O. Roos, P. R. Taylor, P. E. M. Siegbahn, Chem. Phys. 48, 157(1980). B. O. Roos, The Multiconfigurational Self-Consistent Field Theory. In Lecture Notes in Quantum Chemistry (European Summer School in Quantum Chemistry, B. O. Roos, Ed: Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg 1992, p 177.
[30] D. R. Yarkony, Determination of Potential Energy Surface Intersections and Derivative Couplings in the Adiabatic Representation, In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics E Spectroscopy (Advance Series in Physical Chemistry vol. 15), W. Domcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel, Eds: World Scientific: Singapore, 2004, p 129.

## Chapter 3

## Characterization of the Degeneracy Space

In this chapter, we describe our original method to characterize degeneracy space, a two step procedure and discuss its validity.

### 3.1 Introduction

Recent theoretical calculation elucidated the importance of the conical intersections which are the real state crossing between the same spin multiplicity states. ${ }^{1,2}$ A degeneracy point (DP), which is an apex of a conical intersection, is not an isolated point, but consecutive space (see the next section about the detail). The method to locate stationary DP (e.g., the lowest energy degeneracy point: LEDP) has been already established. ${ }^{3,4}$ However, some theoretical calculation indicated the importance of exploring the degeneracy space (DS). ${ }^{5-7}$ Hence, the method to explore the DS as a function of an arbitrary internal coordinate of the molecule is desired. Some methods characterizing the DS along an arbitrary internal coordinate of molecules have been reported. In the method based on Lagrange multipliers for optimization in the $\mathrm{DS},{ }^{3}$ the determination of the section of the DS along a variable is possible. ${ }^{8}$ In the projected gradient method, ${ }^{4}$ when one uses the method with a geometric constrain beyond symmetry, the point at which energies are not degenerated is located. This undesirable result is called a "cancellation error" which has been discussed and some methods to circumvent the problem have been proposed. ${ }^{7,9-12}$ According to
these discussions, the origin of cancellation error is due to the lost of the orthogonality between a degeneracy lifting space and its complement space. We will however show that it is not the case.

We circumvent the cancellation error by a two-step procedure. ${ }^{9,10,13}$ This chapter explain the the two-step procedure in detail, and clarify how well energy is minimized using the procedure and what condition is required for the procedure. To this end, we selected fulvene as a calculation target.

Fulvene is known as one of the isomers of benzene and a product of its photoisomerization. ${ }^{14-17}$ The radiationless decay from the first excited $\left(S_{1}\right)$ state in fulvene is observed. ${ }^{18-21}$ Theoretically, this radiationless decay can be explained by the existence of some DPs. ${ }^{12,22-24}$ These theoretical results suggested the possibility of the exocyclic methylene rotation by $180^{\circ}$. On the other hand, cis-trans photoisomerization is experimentally observed in fulvene derivative. The photoisomerization of E-Z 2-tert-Butyl-9-(2,2,2-triphenylthylidene)fluorene is recently observed experimentally. ${ }^{25}$ This means that fulvene is useful as photo switches if suitable substitutions are selected. To select the suitable substitutions, it is necessary to know the condition that makes it possible the exocyclic methylene to rotate by $180^{\circ}$. Bearpark et al. suggested that the 0-0 excitation to $S_{1}$ is needed for the rotation. ${ }^{22}$ In this chapter, considering the existence of the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DPs, we additionally discuss the condition of the exocyclic methylene rotation by $180^{\circ}$. Bearpark et al. ${ }^{12}$ have already revealed that three $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DPs ( $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ : $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ planar structure, $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ : exocyclic methylene is rotated by about $63^{\circ}$ with $\mathrm{C}_{2}$, and $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$ : exocyclic methylene is perpendicular to five membered ring with $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ ) exist in the same $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS which is predicted to chemically relevant to cis-trans photoisomerization in contradiction to the suggestion by Deeb et al. ${ }^{26}$ However, we have some questions about the previous mapping $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS} .{ }^{12}$ Here we will give more reliable results in the geometry with better energy degeneracy.

In Section 3.2, we analyze the origin of the "cancellation error" and suggest the method to assess the validity upon using our computational strategy. ${ }^{9,10,13}$ In Section 3.4, picking up the exocyclic methylene rotation of fulvene, we will show the valid condition in applying two-step procedure based on section 3.2. Utilizing the procedure, the possibility of the methylene rotation in a fulvene molecule by $180^{\circ}$ is discussed.

### 3.2 Theoretical Discussion

To describe the conical intersection, an apex of which is a DP, two coordinates are needed. ${ }^{1,27}$ One is a gradient difference vector (GD),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{g}=\boldsymbol{\nabla}\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the other is a derivative coupling vector (DC),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{h}=\left\langle\Psi_{1} \mid \nabla \Psi_{0}\right\rangle . \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In eqs. (3.1) and (3.2), the gradient $\boldsymbol{\nabla}$ is a vector operator in nuclear coordinates. $\Psi_{1}$ and $\Psi_{0}$ are wave functions of the upper and lower states, respectively. Their energies are denoted as $E_{1}$ and $E_{0}$. The pair $(\boldsymbol{g}, \boldsymbol{h})$ is usually called a branching plane or g-h plane. ${ }^{1,27}$ In the complement orthogonal space to the branching plane, the degeneracy is preserved. In this chapter, we refer to this complement space as a degeneracy space (DS) which is sometimes called a conical intersection hyperline or seam. ${ }^{1,27}$ The DS is ( $n-2$ )-dimensional space for two states, where $n$ is the number of molecular internal degrees of freedom. We denote unit vectors, $\boldsymbol{x}_{1}$ and $\boldsymbol{x}_{2}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
x_{1}=\frac{\boldsymbol{g}}{|\boldsymbol{g}|}, x_{2}=\frac{\boldsymbol{h}}{|\boldsymbol{h}|} \tag{3.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

on the branching plane and $(n-2)$-dimension internal coordinate orthogonal to the branching plane as $\boldsymbol{x}_{3}, \boldsymbol{x}_{4} \ldots \boldsymbol{x}_{n} . \boldsymbol{x}_{i}(i=3,4 \ldots n)$ is referred to as intersection adapted coordinate. ${ }^{27}$ Intersection adapted coordinate is different from nonredundant internal coordinates because each of $\boldsymbol{x}_{i}(i=1,2 \ldots n)$ is represented as a linear combination of some variables like bond lengths, bond angles and/or dihedral angles. To locate the lowest energy degeneracy point (LEDP) in DS, some optimization methods have been developed. ${ }^{3,4,28}$ The projected gradient method ${ }^{4}$ is extensively used. If this method is used together with a geometric constraint beyond molecular symmetry, however, a point at which the energy of two states are not degenerated is finally reached. We have pointed out that this error is due to constraining the variables that has components in the branching plane. ${ }^{9}$ In the following discussion, we show that the error is due to constraining the variables that has components in both the branching plane and the intersection adapted coordinate.

In the projected gradient method, the following gradient is used,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{g}^{\mathrm{CIO}}=P \boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}+2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \boldsymbol{\nabla}\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right), \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $P$ is the projection operator onto the $(n-2)$-dimensional intersection adapted coordinate. That is to say, $P$ deducts DC and GD from $\boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}$. Here, we write the GD in non-normalized form for simplicity though the GD in eq. (3.4) is practically coded in normalized form, $\boldsymbol{x}_{1}$.

Hereafter, we regard $E_{1}$ as a function of internal molecular coordinates, $v_{i}$ $(i=1,2, \ldots, n)$, and define $\boldsymbol{e}_{i}$ as unit vector in the direction of displacement of $v_{i}$. $\boldsymbol{e}_{i}$ must be orthogonal to each other. For instance, $\boldsymbol{e}_{i}$ can be obtained by orthogonalizing the unit vector of physically significant set like bond lengths, bond angles and dihedral angles. ${ }^{29}$ Then, $\boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}$ can be represented by derivatives with respect to $v_{i}(i=1,2, \ldots, n)$.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}=\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{1}} \boldsymbol{e}_{1}+\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{2}} \boldsymbol{e}_{2}+\ldots+\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{n}} \boldsymbol{e}_{n} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

For convenience, we classify the components of $\nabla E_{1}$ into four groups.

$$
\begin{align*}
\boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1} & =\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial \boldsymbol{v}_{L}} \boldsymbol{e}_{L}^{\mathrm{T}}+\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial \boldsymbol{v}_{M}} \boldsymbol{e}_{M}^{\mathrm{T}}+\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial \boldsymbol{v}_{S}} \boldsymbol{e}_{S}^{\mathrm{T}}+\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial \boldsymbol{v}_{P}} \boldsymbol{e}_{P}^{\mathrm{T}} \\
& =\sum_{h} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{L, h}} \boldsymbol{e}_{L, h}+\sum_{i} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}} \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i}+\sum_{j} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}} \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j}+\sum_{k} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{P, k}} \boldsymbol{e}_{P, k} \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$

where $\boldsymbol{v}_{L}$ is the group of the components which has no overlap with the branching plane. Both $\boldsymbol{v}_{M}$ and $\boldsymbol{v}_{S}$ are the groups of the components having overlap with branching plane but $\boldsymbol{v}_{S}$ is the variable that is constrained. On the other hand, $\boldsymbol{v}_{P}$ is the group of the components that lie within the branching plane. Corresponding unit vectors are denoted by $\boldsymbol{e}_{L}, \boldsymbol{e}_{M}, \boldsymbol{e}_{S}$ and $\boldsymbol{e}_{P}$, and distinguished by an additional subscript. After applying $P$, eq. (3.6) becomes,

$$
\begin{equation*}
P \boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}=\sum_{h} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{L, h}} \boldsymbol{e}_{L, h}+\sum_{i} c_{M, i} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}} \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i}+\sum_{j} c_{S, j} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}} \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j} \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

where coefficients, $c_{M, i}$ and $c_{S, j}$, satisfies

$$
\begin{align*}
c_{M, i} & =1-\boldsymbol{x}_{1} \cdot \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i}-\boldsymbol{x}_{2} \cdot \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i} \\
& =1-c_{M, i}^{\prime}  \tag{3.8a}\\
c_{S, j} & =1-\boldsymbol{x}_{1} \cdot \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j}-\boldsymbol{x}_{2} \cdot \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j} \\
& =1-c_{S, j}^{\prime} . \tag{3.8b}
\end{align*}
$$

The branching plane component should be represented by the deducted component. Then we write the component of the second term in eq. (3.4) as

$$
\begin{equation*}
\boldsymbol{\nabla}\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)=\sum_{i} c_{M, i}^{\prime} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}} \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i}+\sum_{j} c^{\prime} \dot{S}_{, j} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}} \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j}+\sum_{k} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{P, k}} \boldsymbol{e}_{P, k} \tag{3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Equation (3.4) then becomes

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\boldsymbol{g}^{\mathrm{CIO}}=\sum_{h}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{L, h}}\right) \boldsymbol{e}_{L, k}+\sum_{i}\left(c_{M, i}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)+2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{M, i}^{\prime}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)\right) \boldsymbol{e}_{M, i} \\
+\sum_{j}\left(c_{S, j}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)+2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{S, j}^{\prime}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)\right) \boldsymbol{e}_{S, j}+\sum_{k} 2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{P, k}}\right) \boldsymbol{e}_{P, k} . \tag{3.10}
\end{array}
$$

Although the third summation term is eliminated for geometric constraint, we keep this term for clear discussion. The following condition is also implicitly imposed because of the orthogonality between the intersection adapted coordinates and branching plane:

$$
\begin{equation*}
P \nabla E_{1} \cdot \nabla\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)=\sum_{i} c_{M, i} c_{M, i}^{\prime}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)^{2}+\sum_{j} c_{S, j} c_{S_{S, j}}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)^{2}=0 . \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

According to eq. (3.10), the convergence condition then reads

$$
\begin{align*}
\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{L, h}} & =0  \tag{3.12a}\\
c_{M, i} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}+2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{M, i}^{\prime} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}} & =0  \tag{3.12b}\\
c_{S, j} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}+2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{S, j}^{\prime} \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}} & =C_{S, j}  \tag{3.12c}\\
2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{P, k}} & =0 \tag{3.12d}
\end{align*}
$$

Here, $C_{S, j}$ is finite. Equation (3.12a) shows that optimization will be successful if the variables that has no overlap with branching plane are employed. As for eq. (3.12d), two situations are possible. One is $E_{1}-E_{0}=0$ and the other $\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{P, k}=0$. The former condition is, however, ruled out by the following reason: Multiplying eq. (3.12b) by $c_{M, i}^{\prime}\left(\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{M, i}\right)$ and using eq. (3.11),

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{j} c_{S, j} c_{S_{S, j}}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)^{2}=2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \sum_{i} c_{M, i}{ }^{2}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)^{2} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

is obtained. Apart from special cases (e.g., the value of $v_{S, j}$ corresponds to that of a LEDP $), c_{S, j} c_{S, j}\left(\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{S, j}\right)^{2}$ is not zero from eq. (3.12c). The right hand side of eq. (3.13) is not zero, accordingly. Namely, the optimization converges to the point where two states does not degenerate (i.e., $E_{1} \neq E_{0}$ ). This is really a " cancellation error." If either $c_{S, j}$ or $c_{S, j}^{\prime}$ is zero, cancellation error does not occur because there are no dependences between $\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{M, i}$ and $\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{S, j}$ by eq. (3.11). If both $c_{S, j}$ and $c_{S, j}^{\prime}$ are not zero, the cancellation error occurs. Therefore, in contradiction to the previous suggestion (the orthogonality between the first and second term in eq. (3.4) is lost due to the constraint), to keep the orthogonal condition [eq. (3.11)], the first term offsets the second term in eq. (3.4).

Recently, this cancellation error has been circumvented by several methods. ${ }^{7}$,9-12 Migani et al. ${ }^{7}$ circumvented it by scaling the second term in eq. (3.4) with a factor of 100. Yamazaki et al. ${ }^{11}$ circumvented it by orthogonalizing the internal coordinate of molecules. With the gradient of which the constraint is applied before the projection of $\boldsymbol{\nabla} E_{1}$ onto the intersection adapted coordinate, Bearpark et al. ${ }^{12}$ have succeeded to map the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along the exocyclic methylene rotation of fulvene with a maximum energy gap of $0.4 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$. It is, however, noteworthy that the points at which a maximum energy gap is approximately $0.4 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ (see Table 3.1) can be located by using the default gradient (our first step). That is, there is no difference in effect between the default gradient ${ }^{4}$ and the modified gradient. ${ }^{12}$

On the other hand, in our easy computational strategy, after optimization using eq. (3.4) (i.e., converging to the geometry satisfying eq. (3.12)), we carried out the geometry optimization using only the second term in eq. (3.4). ${ }^{9,10,13}$ We have used this computational strategy without estimating how well energy is minimized within the intersection adapted coordinate. Here we try to assess the validity of the strategy. Multiplying eq. (3.12b) by $c_{M, j}\left(\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{M, i}\right)$ and using eq. (3.11), we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i} c_{M, i}^{2}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)^{2}=2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \sum_{j} c_{S, j} c_{S, j}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)^{2} \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

This equation indicates the variables which have overlap with both branching plane and intersection adapted coordinate cannot work as an independent variable for optimization due to geometric constraint. In turn, the second step optimization is successfully limited in effect within the intersection adapted coordinates if eq. (3.14) is small enough. The two-step procedure is, in this sense, not for improving
the energy degeneracy but for the better geometry in the DS. Validity (or limitation) of the strategy can be assessed by using eq. (3.14) as will be shown later.

### 3.3 Computational Details

All calculations in this chapter were carried out using CASSCF method implemented in GAUSSIAN $98^{30}$ with the correlation-consistent polarized valence double-zeta (cc-pVDZ) basis set. An active space of six electrons in six orbitals was used, corresponding to $\pi$ orbitals. CASSCF were carried out using $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ state-averaged orbital, with the two states weighted equally.

To characterize $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$, we carried out two-step optimizations described in the previous section. In the first step, we used eq. (3.4) as gradient until the square root of eq .(3.14) becomes sufficiently small as will be shown in the next section. In the second step, we used only the second term in eq. (3.4).

Starting from $C_{2 v}$ planar structures, the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ was scanned in $C_{2}$ symmetry along the exocyclic methylene twist motion with a step size of $5^{\circ}$ up to $C_{2 v}$ twisted structures.

Our calculation is not definitive because the CASSCF does not take into account of effects of dynamical electronic correlation. However, the behavior we have predicted in this chapter would not be affected qualitatively by it.

### 3.4 Results and Discussion

The atomic numbering is shown in Fig. 3.1. Hereafter, $\theta$ denotes the twist angle of the exocyclic methylene. In Fig. 3.2, we show the example of the two-step procedure locating DP at $\theta=45^{\circ}$.

In eq. (3.14), we have shown that the variables, $\boldsymbol{v}_{M}$, that have overlap with both the intersection adapted coordinate and the branching plane, are dependent on the constrained variables that also have overlap with these two spaces. From eq. (3.14), the square root of the gradient for $\boldsymbol{v}_{M}$ in the intersection adapted coordinate is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sqrt{\sum_{i} c_{M, i} i^{2}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)^{2}}=\sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) \sum_{j} c_{S, j} c_{S, j}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, j}}\right)^{2}} . \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$



Figure 3.1: Atom numbering using throughout this chapter.


Figure 3.2: Example of the two-step procedure in locating DP at $\theta=45^{\circ}$. Starting structure was produced by replacing the value of $\theta$ of the DP at $\theta=40^{\circ}$ by $45^{\circ}$. Open symbols (diamond and circle) indicate the first step iteration. Filled symbols (diamond and circle) indicate the second step iteration. At the iteration number 6 , the first step (using the default gradient $\mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{CIO}}$ ( eq. 3.4)) completed whereas the second step (using the second term of $\mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{CIO}}$ ( eq. 3.4)) started from the iteration number 7 .

According to eq. (3.15), how geometries are well optimized in intersection adopted coordinate depends on the magnitude of $E_{1}-E_{0}$ and the gradient with respect to constrained variables $\left(\partial E_{1} / \partial \boldsymbol{v}_{S}\right)$ in the first step [using the default gradient, eq. (3.4)]. The value of ( $\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{S, j}$ ) can roughly be estimated by $C_{S, j}$ in eq. (3.12c). As $C_{S, j}$ includes the normalization factor of the GD, the values of $C_{S, j}$ is larger than $\left(\partial E_{1} / \partial v_{S, j}\right)$. In the system we targeted, only one variable, $\theta$, is constrained. It is known that mutual transformation between forces represented by Cartesian coordinates and by non-redundant internal coordinates is possible. ${ }^{31}$ Furthermore, the physically significant set can be written by the linear combination of $\boldsymbol{e}_{i}$. Therefore, the right hand side of eq. (3.15) can be written by using $\theta$.

$$
\begin{align*}
\sqrt{\sum_{i} c_{M, i}{ }^{2}\left(\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{M, i}}\right)^{2}} & =\sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{S, \theta} c_{S, \theta}^{\prime}}\left|\frac{\partial E_{1}}{\partial v_{S, \theta}}\right| \\
& \leq \sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right) c_{S, \theta} c_{S, \theta}^{\prime}} C_{S, \theta} \tag{3.16}
\end{align*}
$$

The values of the $\sqrt{\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)}$, which is the square root of the difference between energies of the $S_{1}$ and $S_{0}$ and $C_{S, \theta}$ that is the value of eq. (3.4) as the gradient along $\theta$, are given in Table 3.1. Furthermore, the upper bound of $\sqrt{c_{S, \theta} c_{S, \theta}}$ can also be estimated by the inequality between arithmetic and geometric means, i.e., $\sqrt{c_{S, \theta} c_{S_{S, \theta}}} \leq 0.5$. The degree of optimization in the variables which overlap with both intersection adapted coordinate and the branching plane can therefore be estimated as $0.5 \sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)} C_{S, \theta}$ approximately. From Table 3.1, the gradient of $E_{1}$ with respect to the variables which correspond to $\boldsymbol{v}_{m}$ is approximately 0.0004 (in $E_{\mathrm{h}}$ $\AA^{-1}$ ). From our experience, this magnitude is small enough to reoptimize from each point obtained in the first step to locate the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DP using the second term of eq. (3.4). We show the root mean square (RMS in Cartesian coordinate) of projected gradient on $E_{1}$ [the first term in eq.3.4] whose component of exocyclic methylene rotation is given in Table 3.1. According to the values of RMS of Table 3.1, the geometry of the finally obtained DP is optimized within $1.5 \times 10^{-3} E_{\mathrm{h}} \AA^{-1}$ at least. These RMS values indicates the structures at DPs obtained by the two step procedure is loosely optimized. There is one more important condition for validity of the two-step procedure. The tendency of change of the value of the RMS indicates a similar change of the value of (3.16) along $\theta$. This means the final geometry may be in the same intersection adapted coordinate of the geometry which is obtained in
the first step. From our experiences, if the tendency of the change of the final RMS is different from that of eq. (3.16), resultant DS would not be meaningful. In Fig. 3.2, we show the example of the two-step procedure locating DP at $\theta=45^{\circ}$.

Table 3.1: The values of the difference $\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right.$ ) (in $E_{\mathrm{h}}$ ) and the gradient, eq. (3.4) to $\theta$, and $0.5 \sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)}\left|C_{S, \theta}\right|$ (in $E_{\mathrm{h}} \AA^{-1}$ ) along $\theta$ in the first step. The RMS values of the projected gradient which is obtained after the second step is also listed.

| $\theta($ degree $)$ | $\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)$ | $C_{S, \theta}$ | $0.5 \sqrt{2\left(E_{1}-E_{0}\right)}\left\|C_{S, \theta}\right\|$ | RMS |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 |
| 5 | 0.00002 | -0.01530 | 0.00005 | 0.00030 |
| 10 | 0.00008 | -0.00890 | 0.00005 | 0.00058 |
| 15 | 0.00016 | -0.01294 | 0.00012 | 0.00085 |
| 20 | 0.00028 | -0.01647 | 0.00019 | 0.00108 |
| 25 | 0.00041 | -0.01928 | 0.00028 | 0.00127 |
| 30 | 0.00053 | -0.02115 | 0.00035 | 0.00140 |
| 35 | 0.00064 | -0.02185 | 0.00039 | 0.00145 |
| 40 | 0.00070 | -0.02119 | 0.00040 | 0.00141 |
| 45 | 0.00070 | -0.01902 | 0.00036 | 0.00127 |
| 50 | 0.00061 | -0.01530 | 0.00027 | 0.00102 |
| 55 | 0.00042 | -0.01018 | 0.00015 | 0.00068 |
| 60 | 0.00017 | -0.00405 | 0.00004 | 0.00027 |
| 63.1 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 |
| 65 | 0.00010 | 0.00235 | 0.00002 | 0.00016 |
| 70 | 0.00031 | 0.00791 | 0.00010 | 0.00053 |
| 75 | 0.00038 | 0.01125 | 0.00016 | 0.00074 |
| 80 | 0.00028 | 0.01103 | 0.00013 | 0.00072 |
| 85 | 0.00009 | 0.00686 | 0.00005 | 0.00044 |
| 90 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 | 0.00000 |

Now, it is in order to see some details of the characterized DS. The $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS characterized $S_{1} / S_{0}$ using the above strategy is shown in Fig. 3.3. A recent second order derivative calculation in the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}^{24}$ has revealed that $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$
are second- and first-order saddle point, and $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ is almost the global minium on $S_{1}$ excited state and $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS though its energy is slightly lowered by pyramidalization. ${ }^{32}$ Our result is favorably compared with the these second derivative calculation. The energies of the two states agreed within $10^{-5} E_{\mathrm{h}}$ for all the DPs located. Starting from $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$, we have characterized the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along $\theta$ up to $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp. }}$. This result also tells us that $\theta$ is the variable which has overlap with both the intersection adapted coordinate and the branching plane. Unless so, the first step optimization should converge to DP.


Figure 3.3: The result of the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along $\theta$


Figure 3.4: Geometric change along $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$. (a) carbon-carbon bond lengths, (b) carbon-hydrogen bond lengths

The origin of degeneracy of $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$ is different. In $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$, the degeneracy occurs by elongating the exocyclic double bond and enhanced allylic character. On the other hand, in $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp, }}{ }^{22}$ the degeneracy stems from the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}$ symmetry required conical intersection of cyclopentadienyl radical: $:^{33,34}$ The bonds that compose the five-membered ring become more similar to each other. Indeed, the bond lengths of $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2, \mathrm{C} 5-\mathrm{C} 1$, and $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ become about $1.4 \AA$ equally. In spite of the different origin of the DP, Fig. 3.4 shows that the electronic structure is continuously changed from $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ to $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp. }}$. This demonstrates that $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$ are in the common DS.

The behavior of the exocyclic double bond C5-C6 is very interesting. We expected that the tendency of the geometric change of C5-C6 is changed in the vicinity of $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ corresponding to the global minimum on $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ state. However, around $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ (i.e., around $\theta=60^{\circ}$ ), there are no particular changes. This implies that the electronic structure is not changed around $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$. Instead, the tendency of the geometric change of $\mathrm{C} 5-\mathrm{C} 6$ is changed around $\mathrm{DP}_{75}$. Hence, we can imagine that the DPs between $\theta=0^{\circ}$ and $\theta=75^{\circ}$ will be photochemically discriminated from the DPs between $\theta=80^{\circ}$ and $\theta=90^{\circ}$. To clarify the final product via $S_{1}$ state, we have performed $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ geometry optimizations using state-averaged orbital from structures near $\mathrm{DP}_{63}, \mathrm{DP}_{75}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{80}$. Starting structures were generated by distorting the DP geometries in direction of GD. These results indicate that the product whose exocyclic methylene is rotated by $180^{\circ}$ is available from $\mathrm{DP}_{80}$, but not from $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{75}$. Therefore, if $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited fulvene can reach the DPs between $\theta=80^{\circ}$ and $\theta=90^{\circ}$, the exocyclic methylene rotation by $180^{\circ}$ is possible. If DPs in this area are stabilized by the proper substitution so that the $S_{1}$ excited fulvene can reach this area, cis-trans photoisomerization will become possible. In dibenzofulvene system whose E-Z photoisomerization is observed recently, ${ }^{25}$ adding the benzene to fulvene may give rise to the stabilization of the DPs between $\theta=80^{\circ}$ and $\theta=90^{\circ}$.

### 3.5 Summary

We have shown that the cancellation error is due to the constraining the variables that has components in both the branching plane and the intersection adapted coordinate. Accordingly, the valid condition for two-step procedure is limited. Taking
into account of the limitation, we have characterized the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along the exocyclic methylene rotation coordinate of fulvene within $1.5 \times 10^{-3} E_{\mathrm{h}} \AA^{-1}$ in energy at worst.

Our calculation we have shown in this chapter is limited to $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry. Though systems which have no symmetry like Ref. 25 should be explored, the following conclusion would be worthy to be noted. The photophysical/photochemical behavior changes in the continuous DS. The DPs where the photochemical property changes are not the saddle point on the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ within $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry. That is, the product obtained via $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DPs in the vicinity of $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ does not change. It is difficult for the exocyclic methylene to rotate by $180^{\circ}$, when $S_{1}$ excited fulvene transits to $S_{0}$ via DPs between $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{75}$. However, in DPs between $\mathrm{DP}_{80}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$, the exocyclic methylene rotation is expected. Therefore, photochemically, $\mathrm{DP}_{80 \text {-perp }}$ may be discriminated from $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar-75 }}$.

## References

[1] F. Bernardi, M. Olvucci, M. A. Robb, Chem Soc. Rev. 25, 321(1996).
[2] A. Migani, M. Olivucci, Conical Intersection and Organic Reaction mechanisms. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics and Spectroscopy, Advance Series in Physical Chemistry, Vol. 15; W. Comcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel, Eds.; World Scientific: Singapore, 2004; p 271-320.
[3] M. R. Manaa, D. R. Yarkony, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 116, 11444 (1994).
[4] M. J. Bearpark, M. A. Robb, H. B. Schlegel, Chem. Phys. Lett. 223, 269 (1994).
[5] I. J. Palmer, I. N. Ragazos, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 115, 673 (1993).
[6] A. Venturini, T. Vreven, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, Organometallics, 14, 4953(1995).
[7] A. Migani, M. A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 125, 2804(2003).
[8] D. R. Yarkony, J. Phys. Chem. A, 108, 3200(2004).
[9] O. Takahashi, M. Sumita, J. Chem. Phys. 121, 7030(2004).
[10] O. Takahashi, M. Sumita, J. Mol. Struct.:Theochem, 731, 173(2005).
[11] S. Yamazaki, S. Kato, J. Chem Phys. 123, 114510 (2005).
[12] M. J. Bearpark, L. Blancafort, M. J. Paterson, Mol. Phys. 104, 1033(2006).
[13] See the next Chapter.
[14] K. Shindo, S. Lipsky, J. Chem. Phys. 45, 2292(1996).
[15] J. K. Foote, M. H. Mallon Jr. J. N. Pitts, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 88, 3698(1966).
[16] K. E. Wilzbach, A. L. Harkness, L. Kaplan, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 90, 1116(1968).
[17] L. Kaplan, K. E. Wilzbach, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 90, 3291 (1968).
[18] J. E. Kent, P. J. Harman, M. F. O'Dwyer, J. Phys. Chem. 85, 2726(1981).
[19] P. J. Harman, J. E. Kent, M. F. O’Dwyer, M. H. Smith, Aust. J. Chem. 32, 2579(1979).
[20] P. J. Domaille, J. E. Kent, M. F. O'Dwyer, Chem. Phys. 6, 66(1974).
[21] R. D. Brown, P. J. Domaille, J. E. Kent, Aust. J. Chem. 23, 1707(1970).
[22] M. J. Bearpark, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, B. R. Smith, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 118, 5254(1996).
[23] J. Dreyer, M. Klessinger, J. Chem. Phys. 101, 10655(1994).
[24] M. J. Paterson, M. J. Bearpark, M. A. Robb, L. Blancafort, J. Chem. Phys. 121, 11562(2004).
[25] J. W. Barr, T. W. Bell, V. J. Catalano, J. I. Cline, D. J. Phillips, and R. Procupez, J. Phys. Chem. A, 109, 11650(2005).
[26] O. Deeb, S. Cogan, S. Zilberg, Chem. Phys. 325, 251(2006).
[27] D. R. Yarkony, Conical Intersection and Organic Reaction mechanisms. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics and Spectroscopy, Advance Series in Physical Chemistry, Vol. 15; W. Comcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel, Eds.; World Scientific: Singapore, 2004; p 41-127.
[28] M. Dallos, H. Lischka, R. Shepard, D. R. Yarkony, P. G. Szalay, J. Chem. Phys. 120, 7330(2004).
[29] D. -H. Lu, M. Zhao, D. G. Truhlar, J. Comp. Chem. 12, 376(1991).
[30] M. J. Frisch, G. W. Trucks, H. B. Schlegel, G. E. Scuseria, M. A. Robb, J. R. Cheeseman, V. G. Zakrzewski, J. A. Montgomery, Jr., R. E. Stratmann,
J. C. Burant, S. Dapprich, J. M. Millam, A. D. Daniels, K. N. Kudin, M. C. Strain, O. Farkas, J. Tomasi, V. Barone, M. Cossi, R. Cammi, B. Mennucci, C. Pomelli, C. Adamo, S. Clifford, J. Ochterski, G. A. Petersson, P. Y. Ayala, Q. Cui, K. Morokuma, N. Rega, P. Salvador, J. J. Dannenberg, D. K. Malick, A. D. Rabuck, K. Raghavachari, J. B. Foresman, J. Cioslowski, J. V. Ortiz, A. G. Baboul, B. B. Stefanov, G. Liu, A. Liashenko, P. Piskorz, I. Komaromi, R. Gomperts, R. L. Martin, D. J. Fox, T. Keith, M. A. Al-Laham, C. Y. Peng, A. Nanayakkara, M. Challacombe, P. M. W. Gill, B. Johnson, W. Chen, M. W. Wong, J. L. Andres, C. Gonzalez, M. Head-Gordon, E. S. Replogle, and J. A. Pople, Gaussian 98 (Revision A.11.3); Gaussian, Inc.: Pittsburgh, PA, 1998.
[31] H. B. Schlegel, Theor. Chim. Acta, 66, 333(1984).
[32] F. Sicilia, M. J. Bearpark, L. Blancafort, M. A. Robb, Theor. Chem. Acc. 118, 241(2007).
[33] W. T. Borden, E. R. Davidson, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 101, 3771(1979).
[34] L. Yu, D. W. Cullin, J. M. Williamson, T. A. Miller, J. Chem. Phys. 98, 2682(1993).

## Chapter 4

## Numerical Example and Application

In this chapter, two examples will be shown. Both are the photoisomerization around a carbon-carbon double bond. One is the maleic acid and fumaric acid anion radical which exhibits one-way photoisomerization. We show that the origin of "one-way" is due to the ground state not to excited state. The other is penta-2,4-dieniminium which is the model molecule of the retinal protonated Schiff base (RPSB). The 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of RPSB is extensively studied on its isomerization process. Some model processes, bicycle pedal motion, hula-twist motion, and hydrogen out-of-plane motion etc, are suggested. We focused on hula-twist motion and hydrogen out-of-plane motion.

### 4.1 Maleic Acid and Fumaric Acid Anion Radical

### 4.1.1 Introduction

In recent years, theoretical chemistry has shown the ubiquitous existence of conical intersections (real crossings between the same spin multiplicity states) where the radiationless decay of electronically excited state occurs. ${ }^{1}$ The conical intersection provides an efficient decay from the excited state to the ground state in a barrierless, ultrafast manner. Many ultrafast photochemical and photophysical phenomena have been understood by considering the existence of conical intersections. However, the
role of conical intersection is not limited to these ultrafast processes. The decay via conical intersection produces vibrationally hot molecules in the ground state. ${ }^{1,2}$ In other words, conical intersection plays a role to transform photoenergy to vibrational energy. This vibrational energy can contribute to thermal reaction in ground states. The reachable conical intersection that is close to the Franck-Condon (FC) energy may consequently enhance the "thermal" reaction.

A degeneracy point (DP), which is an apex of conical intersection, is not an isolated point on the $n$-dimensional potential energy surface ( $n$ is the number of vibrational degrees of freedom of the molecule). DPs make a ( $n-2$ )-dimensional space called a conical intersection hyperline or seam., ${ }^{3,4}$ Methods have been developed to compute structures of the lowest energy DP (LEDP) in the degeneracy space (DS)..$^{5-7}$ The LEDP on the DS has often been interpreted as a photochemical funnel. However, recent calculations demonstrate that excited molecules can reach a DS before reaching a LEDP. ${ }^{8}$ Furthermore, available product via excited state depends on where the excited molecules transit to the ground state in the DS. ${ }^{9}$ This suggests the importance of exploring the DS, which has the possibility to expand the variety of photochemistry and its processes. We also have succeeded in exploring one-dimensional section of the DS in some systems that lies at lower energy than the FC one and may be involved in photochemistry. ${ }^{10,11}$

Involvement of conical intersection in cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization of some molecules has been pointed out. ${ }^{12}$ The influence of the DS for this type of photochemistry has, however, not been fully clarified yet. Torikai et al. ${ }^{13}$ detected the cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization for dimethyl maleate (DMM) and dimethyl fumarate (DMF), and their anion radicals. The photoisomerization process of such neutral species is believed to involve a conical intersection similar to that in ethylene. ${ }^{12}$ The conical intersection in ethylene is very complicated because decoupling of only two electrons causes an avoided crossing between the ground state ( $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ ) and first excited state $\left(\mathrm{S}_{1}\right)$. To reach a $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ conical intersection, two more electrons must be decoupled. ${ }^{12}$

Although cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization in radical species is understood more easily than neutral species from a theoretical viewpoint, experimental results on radical species are rare. The photochemistry of maleate anion radicals and fumarate anion radicals and their ester systems is such a rare example. It has been studied
in 2-methyltetrahydrofuran (MTHF) ${ }^{13}$ and in aqueous solutions. ${ }^{14}$ The experiment in MTHF was mainly reported on dimethyl maleate anion radical ( $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ ). When $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$, which is produced by $\gamma$-lay irradiation absorption in MTHF at 77 K , is illuminated with UV light, the isomerization occurs. Namely, after excitation of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ with 345 nm lights, the absorption band shifts to 335 nm . This new absorption indicates the formation of the dimethyl fumarate anion radical ( $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ ). On the other hand, the absorption band of $\mathrm{DMF}^{-}$• does not change before and after illumination. These observations show that the isomerization occurs only in the direction of the cis $\rightarrow$ trans. The same (cis $\rightarrow$ trans) selectivity was also observed in the isomerization reaction of other radical anions such as stilbene anion radical. ${ }^{15}$ It is noteworthy that a similar cis $\rightarrow$ trans one-way isomerization was reported for the $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ system even without UV light illumination at room temperature. ${ }^{16,17}$


In this work, we have studied the reaction, $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} \rightarrow \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ (cis $\rightarrow$ trans), as a model system of the one-way photoisomerization $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} \rightarrow \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ by the complete active space self-consisted field (CASSCF) method ${ }^{18}$ to elucidate the mechanism of the photoisomerizations.

A few comments are now in order on the potential energy surfaces of the MA ${ }^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ system. The potential energy surfaces of ethylene anion and cation radicals ${ }^{19}$ have a symmetry-required conical intersection ${ }^{3,20}$ (Jahn-Teller effect) between the ground doublet state $\left(\mathrm{D}_{0}\right)$ and the lowest excited state $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1}\right)$ at $\mathrm{D}_{2 \mathrm{~d}}$ symmetry ( $90^{\circ}$ twist) because both the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ states belong to degenerate representation $\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{E}\right)$ as shown in Subsec. 2.4.1. Because symmetry-required conical intersections simply change into symmetry-allowed conical intersections ${ }^{3,20}$ along appropriate geometrical distortion or substitution, it is naturally expected that olefin ion radicals undergo photochemical double-bond rotation through the corresponding conical intersection near $90^{\circ}$ twist. Indeed, as described in this paper, for the case of the model $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$
system, the lowest point on the $D_{1}$ surface coincides with the $D_{1} / D_{0}$ LEDP at approximately $90^{\circ}$ twist. However, this does not explain the one-way character of the $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} \rightarrow \mathrm{MF}^{-\bullet}$ photoisomerization. The purpose of this work is to elucidate the factor that brings one-way photoisomerization and the influence of the DS. Using the strategy in the previous chapter, we investigated the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along the central C-C bond twisting for this system. ${ }^{10}$ Figure 4.1 shows that $D_{1} / D_{0}$ DS whose geometric change is tabulated in Table 4.1.


Figure 4.1: One-dimensional $D_{1} / D_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along the central $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ bond twisting, which is characterized by the two step procedure

It had been suggested that the difference in steepness of the $D_{1} / D_{0} D S$ between the cis and trans sides could be responsible for the one-way isomerization. However, exploring the $D_{1}$ and $D_{0}$ potential energy surfaces (PESs) in detail, we have arrived at a new conclusion. Upon the cis $\rightarrow$ trans isomerization, two dihedral angles (i.e., $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ and $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H})$ have to change. Although the simultaneous changes of the two dihedral angles are intuitively plausible, separate changes in $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ and $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ are also possible. As shown in this paper, we have concluded that large

Table 4.1: Geometrical change along the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}$ curve in Fig.4.1. See Fig.4.3 about atomic numbering.

| C1-C2-C3-C4 ${ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H} 2^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H} 2^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $\Sigma^{\mathrm{a}} \mathrm{b}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 144.3 | -107.9 | 328.6 |
| 10 | 144.7 | -102.7 | 330.9 |
| 20 | 143.4 | -98.3 | 334.6 |
| 30 | 141.1 | -94.4 | 338.7 |
| 40 | 135.9 | -92.1 | 343.9 |
| 50 | 128.9 | -90.6 | 349.1 |
| 60 | 119.5 | -90.2 | 353.9 |
| 70 | 110.4 | -89.8 | 357.2 |
| 80 | 100.5 | -89.7 | 359.3 |
| 90 | 90.5 | -89.8 | 360.0 |
| 100 | 80.7 | -89.7 | 359.4 |
| 110 | 71.6 | -89.2 | 357.5 |
| 120 | 63.5 | -88.2 | 354.5 |
| 130 | 56.5 | -86.8 | 350.6 |
| 140 | 50.3 | -84.8 | 345.7 |
| 150 | 46.5 | -81.7 | 341.0 |
| 160 | 44.5 | -77.8 | 336.4 |
| 170 | 43.1 | -73.5 | 332.0 |
| 180 | 42.0 | -69.0 | 327.2 |

a) In degrees
b) Sum of the bond angles around C2.
geometrical change on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ potential energy surface is the $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ dihedral angle distortion whereas the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ potential energy surface is responsible for the $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-$ $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ dihedral angle rotation. This mechanism is similar to a conclusion in a recent femtosecond-stimulated Raman spectroscopic study of the light-induced 11-cis and all-trans isomerization of retinal in the visual pigment rhodopsin. ${ }^{21}$ This report concluded that the decay from the excited state through a conical intersection is largely mediated by fast hydrogen-out-of-plane (HOOP) motion.

### 4.1.2 Computational Detail

On the neutral species, DMM/DMF and MA/FA, there are some researches about equilibrium structure in ground state through infrared and Raman spectroscopy and theoretical calculation. ${ }^{22}$ On anion radical species, however, experimental results are rare. Only a limited method of experiments provides us the information about their equilibrium conformations. The electron spin resonance on $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ ruled out the asymmetric conformation with respect to original double bonds. ${ }^{23}$ No theoretical studies have been reported concerning the stable conformation of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ in the doublet ground $\left(\mathrm{D}_{0}\right)$ state.

First of all, to see the most stable structure of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ in the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state, we carried out the geometry optimization by UB3LYP with the 6-31G* basis set for as many conformations as we can imagine. All calculations in MA ${ }^{-}$/ FA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ system were performed using GAUSSIAN98. ${ }^{24}$ Details of resultant equilibrium geometries are given in Fig. 4.2 and Table 4.2.

All calculated energy and $S^{2}$ are summarized in Table 4.2. As shown in the Table 4.2, the resulting $S^{2}$ close to 0.75 shows that all calculations by UDFT are reliable. According to these results, the most stable conformations of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ are (g) and (a) respectively. However, ESR experiments ${ }^{23}$ ruled out the anti-symmetric conformation with respective to the double bond of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}[(\mathrm{g})$, (h), (i) and (j)] as mentioned above. Then, we adopted (a) as a model of cis trans photoisomerization. The conformation of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ as the model molecule is obtained replacing methyl groups by hydrogen atoms.

On the basis of these results, the conformations of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ shown in Fig. 4.3 are adopted as a model system of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$.

The $D_{0}$ state and first excited doublet state $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1} ;{ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)\right)$ potential energy sur-
(a)

(b)

(c)

(d)


(f)

(g)

(h)

(i)

(j)


Figure 4.2: Considered conformation of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$
faces were computed with the CASSCF method with the cc-pVDZ basis set. To compare energies of stationary points and DPs where the two-root state-averaged orbital is needed ( 0.5 weights), the energy of the stationary points on the $D_{1}$ surface or $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ surface that were located with the single-state CASSCF were recalculated using the state-averaged orbital. An intuitive choice of active space for describing the $D_{1}$ and $D_{0}$ states of the investigated system would be eleven electrons in eight $\pi$ molecular orbitals, which we refer to as $\operatorname{CAS}(11,8)$. However, we found that, for the planar $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ states of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{MF}^{-\bullet}, \mathrm{CAS}(11,8)$ can be truncated to CAS $(7,6)$ because two of the eight $\pi$ molecular orbitals are almost doubly occupied ( $>1.99$ ), corresponding to the OH oxygen lone pairs. Thus, seven electrons in six $\pi$ molecular orbitals [CAS(7,6)], which corresponds to the $\pi$ system of the $\mathrm{O}=\mathrm{C}-$ $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{O}$ moiety, were used as the active space throughout this paper. This active space reduction did not affect to describe the detail of the $D_{1}$ and $D_{0}$ PESs.

### 4.1.3 Result and Discussion

The energies of the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{1}\left({ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)\right)$ stationary points and the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}$ LEDP are listed in Table 4.3, and their geometrical parameters, in Table 4.4. The atomic numbering scheme is shown in Fig. 4.3. The C1-C2-C3-C4 and H1-C2-C3-H2 dihedral angles are denoted by $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$, respectively. Figure 4.4 shows a schematic representation of the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PESs revealed by the present calculations.



Figure 4.3: Conformation of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ (with atomic numbering) as a model system of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$

Table 4.2: Energy (in atomic unit) and the value of $S^{2}$ obtained by UDFT/B3LYP/6-31G*

|  | cis |  |  | $\operatorname{trans}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| species | symmetry | $E\left(S^{2}\right)$ | symmetry | $E\left(S^{2}\right)$ |  |
| (a) | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ | $-534.35122(0.753)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $-534.36793(0.753)$ |  |
| (b) | $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ | $-534.33125(0.754)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $-534.35277(0.754)$ |  |
| (c) | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.34107(0.754)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | $-534.36026(0.753)$ |  |
| (d) | $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ | $-534.35109(0.754)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $-534.36644(0.754)$ |  |
| (e) | $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ | $-534.33405(0.756)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $-534.36647(0.754)$ |  |
| (f) | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.34251(0.755)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | $-534.36646(0.754)$ |  |
| (g) | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | $-534.35197(0.754)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | $-534.36718(0.753)$ |  |
| (h) | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.34229(0.754)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | $-534.35914(0.754)$ |  |
| (i) | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.34327(0.755)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.36718(0.753)$ |  |
| (j) | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.33349(0.755)$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $-534.35913(0.754)$ |  |



Figure 4.4: Schematic representation of the $D_{0}$ and $D_{1}$ potential energy surfaces for the $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ system with energies in kcal mol ${ }^{-1}$. Open circles indicate FranckCondon points. The imaginary frequencies are given in parentheses (in $\mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ ).

Table 4.3: CASSCF/cc-pVDZ Energies for the $D_{0}$ and $D_{1}$ Stationary Points and LEDP

| species | symmetry | state | $E^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $E_{0}{ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $E_{1}{ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ | $E_{\text {rel }}{ }^{\mathrm{d}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\mathrm{MA}^{\bullet}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{0}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}_{2}\right)$ | -453.34113 | -453.33869 | -453.18538 | 0 |
| $\mathrm{FA}^{-} \bullet$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{0}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{\mathrm{g}}\right)$ | -453.35691 | -453.35450 | -453.20262 | -9.9 |
| $\mathrm{MA}^{-}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{1}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{1}\right)$ | -453.20480 | -453.32230 | -453.20282 | 85.2 |
| $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{1}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}_{\mathrm{u}}\right)$ | -453.22292 | -453.33702 | -453.22087 | 73.9 |
| LEDP | $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~A} /{ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}\right)$ |  | -453.28991 | -453.28991 | 30.5 |
| TS | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | $\mathrm{D}_{0}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}\right)$ | -453.3116 | -453.2938 | -453.2773 | 28.2 |

a) Single-state energy in au.
b) State-averaged energy (au) of the $D_{0}$ state.
c) State-averaged energy (au) of the $D_{1}$ state.
d) Relative energy with respect to $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ in $\mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$.

## $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ Stationary Points and LEDP

We optimized the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ geometries of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ within $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ and $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ symmetries, respectively. Their stability was confirmed by vibrational analysis. The $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ states of these geometries are dominated by a single configuration, which is $\left(3 \mathrm{~b}_{1}\right)^{2}\left(3 \mathrm{a}_{2}\right)^{1}$ for $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}(94.8 \%)$ and $\left(3 \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{u}}\right)^{2}\left(3 \mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{g}}\right)^{1}$ for $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}(95.3 \%)$. The central C-C bond $(\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3)$ is slightly longer in $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}(1.410 \AA)$ than in $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}(1.403 \AA)$. The very large C1-C2-C3 and C2-C3-C4 bond angles of MA ${ }^{-\bullet}\left(131.6^{\circ}\right)$ are ascribed to the repulsion between carbonyl oxygen lone pairs.

Before seeing the excited state of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ through $\mathrm{CAS}(7,6)$, we have checked the relative ordering of states by single-point time-dependent DFT (TDDFT) using B3LYP on the optimized CAS $(7,6) / \mathrm{cc}-\mathrm{pVDZ} \mathrm{D}_{0}$ minimum structure of $\mathrm{MA}^{-}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$. From the TDDFT/cc-pVDZ result in $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$, the first valence excited state of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ is not the ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ (corresponding to $3 \mathrm{~b}_{1} \rightarrow 3 \mathrm{a}_{2}$ ) but ${ }^{1}\left(\mathrm{n}, \pi^{*}\right)\left(12 \mathrm{~b}_{2}\right.$ $\rightarrow 3 \mathrm{a}_{2}$ ). These energies of ${ }^{1}\left(\mathrm{n}, \pi^{*}\right)$ and ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ from the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state were computed to be 361 and 339 nm , in terms of wavelength, respectively (energy difference between them is only $3.4 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ ). By slight distortion of $\theta_{1}$ or $\theta_{2}$, the state corresponding to ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ excitation becomes the first excited state $\left(\mathrm{D}_{1}\right)$. The intersection between ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ and ${ }^{1}\left(\mathrm{n}, \pi^{*}\right)$ is thus expected at small values of $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$, though it was not located in this work. On the other hand, the first valence excited state of $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ is ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ (corresponding to $3 \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{u}} \rightarrow 3 \mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{g}}$ ) whose transition energy is computed to be 341 nm from the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state. On the other hand, according to the result of TDDFT/aug-cc-pVDZ, the first valence excited state became ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ in both $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$. These suggest that the ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ is relevant to the photochemistry of this system.

Four low-lying Rydberg states were also exhibited between $D_{0}$ state and the first valence excited state in TDDFT/aug-cc-pVDZ. The energies of transition to the four low-lying Rydberg states are computed to be in the region 772-489 nm for both MA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ and FA $^{-\bullet}$. The UV spectrum in MTHF and aqueous solution ${ }^{13,14}$ does not exhibit distinct peaks or shoulders in the region 500-300 nm except for 400 (shoulder) nm, 350 nm (peak), and 335 nm (peak), which would be ascribed to ${ }^{1}\left(\mathrm{n}, \pi^{*}\right),{ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$, and ${ }^{1}\left(\pi, \pi^{*}\right)$ of $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$, respectively. In the model $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ system, therefore, we ignored the effect by these Rydberg states and considered valence excited-state only.

Going back to the result of $\operatorname{CAS}(7,6)$, the vertical (Franck-Condon; FC) $\mathrm{D}_{1}$
states are also dominated by a single configuration, which is $\left(3 \mathrm{~b}_{1}\right)^{1}\left(3 \mathrm{a}_{2}\right)^{2}(89.4 \%)$ for $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\left(3 \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{u}}\right)^{1}\left(3 \mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{g}}\right)^{2}$ for $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}(90.9 \%)$, corresponding to the single excitation from the highest doubly occupied molecular orbital to the singly occupied molecular orbital (SOMO). The vertical excitation energies of MA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ were calculated to be 96.2 and $95.3 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$, respectively (state-averaged calculation). These are overestimated compared to the experimental values in aqueous solution (82.2 and $86.6 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$, respectively ${ }^{14}$ ). This is anticipated because the CASSCF method is known to emphasize the character of the originally unoccupied orbitals. ${ }^{25}$ The lack of dynamic electron correlation (especially $\sigma-\pi$ correlation in the present case) in the CASSCF calculation can also be responsible for this discrepancy. The blue shift on going from $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ to $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ was not reproduced by the present calculation, too. However, these discrepancies do not alter our conclusion on the cause of the MA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ $\rightarrow \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ one-way isomerization.

The antibonding orbital between the two central carbons, C2 and C3, is doubly occupied and is the main configuration in the $D_{1}$ FC state. This means the effect of the antibonding character is strong on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES. Indeed, the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES already has a negative curvature at the FC geometries in the direction of the rotation around the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ bond. This is in contrast to the case of the lowest excited singlet $\left(\mathrm{S}_{1}\right)$ state of retinal protonated Schiff base (RPSB) models, ${ }^{26}$ where the negative curvature for double-bond rotation is encountered only after bond-length relaxation. In the case of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$, if there is no constraint, the rotation around the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ bond would start just after the excitation to the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ state.

The $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ geometry optimizations in $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ and $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}$ symmetries resulted in elongation of the C2-C3 bond (Table 4.4). The optimized $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ geometries of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ are lower in energy than the corresponding FC geometries by 10.9 and $11.5 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$, respectively. Although free molecules does not pass these optimized $D_{1}$ geometries, the property of these optimized $D_{1}$ geometries will be reflected in the dynamics of excited molecules in the limited space as in MTHF glass.

Vibrational analyses showed that both the optimized planar $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ geometries also have an imaginary frequency ( $316 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ for $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $216 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ for $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ ) corresponding to the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ rotation. The eigenvector of these imaginary vibrational frequencies are shown in Fig. 4.5. Both the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ states of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}_{1}\right.$ in $\left.\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}\right)$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}_{\mathrm{u}}\right.$ in $\left.\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}\right)$ are then stabilized by rotation around the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ bond. This

Table 4.4: Geometrical Parameters of the Optimized Structures

|  | $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}\left(\mathrm{D}_{0}\right)$ | $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}\left(\mathrm{D}_{0}\right)$ | $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}\left(\mathrm{D}_{1}\right)$ | $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}\left(\mathrm{D}_{1}\right)$ | LEDP | TS |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Bond lengths ( $\AA$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| C2-C3 | 1.410 | 1.403 | 1.544 | 1.536 | 1.449 | 1.466 |
| C1-C2 | 1.425 | 1.419 | 1.386 | 1.380 | 1.422 | 1.385 |
| C3-C4 | 1.425 | 1.419 | 1.386 | 1.380 | 1.422 | 1.462 |
| C1-O1 | 1.212 | 1.219 | 1.240 | 1.248 | 1.216 | 1.232 |
| C4-O2 | 1.212 | 1.219 | 1.240 | 1.248 | 1.216 | 1.202 |
| C1-O3 | 1.386 | 1.376 | 1.397 | 1.385 | 1.378 | 1.389 |
| C4-O4 | 1.386 | 1.376 | 1.397 | 1.385 | 1.378 | 1.365 |
| C2-H1 | 1.083 | 1.080 | 1.082 | 1.077 | 1.087 | 1.083 |
| C3-H2 | 1.083 | 1.080 | 1.082 | 1.077 | 1.087 | 1.091 |
| O3-H3 | 0.946 | 0.947 | 0.946 | 0.946 | 0.947 | 0.946 |
| O4-H4 | 0.946 | 0.947 | 0.946 | 0.946 | 0.947 | 0.947 |
| Bond angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| C3-C2-C1 | 131.6 | 122.8 | 131.6 | 120.8 | 123.5 | 120.8 |
| C2-C3-C4 | 131.6 | 122.8 | 131.6 | 120.8 | 123.5 | 124.8 |
| C2-C1-O1 | 131.9 | 129.1 | 130.8 | 126.6 | 129.5 | 130.1 |
| C3-C4-O2 | 131.9 | 129.1 | 130.8 | 126.6 | 129.5 | 128.3 |
| C2-C1-O3 | 111.4 | 113.6 | 113.2 | 116.5 | 113.3 | 114.2 |
| C3-C4-O4 | 111.4 | 113.6 | 113.2 | 116.5 | 113.3 | 112.8 |
| O1-C1-O3 | 116.8 | 117.3 | 116.0 | 116.9 | 117.2 | 115.7 |
| O2-C4-O4 | 116.8 | 117.3 | 116.0 | 116.9 | 117.2 | 118.9 |
| C3-C2-H1 | 115.4 | 119.9 | 113.4 | 118.6 | 121.6 | 119.6 |
| C2-C3-H2 | 115.4 | 119.9 | 113.4 | 118.6 | 121.6 | 123.1 |
| C1-C2-H1 | 113.0 | 117.3 | 115.0 | 120.6 | 114.9 | 119.6 |
| C4-C3-H2 | 113.0 | 117.3 | 115.0 | 120.6 | 114.9 | 112.1 |
| C1-O3-H3 | 104.1 | 104.5 | 103.8 | 104.3 | 104.5 | 103.0 |
| C4-O4-H4 | 104.1 | 104.5 |  | 104.3 | 104.5 | 105.8 |
|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| C1-C2-C3-C4 | 0.0 | 180.0 | 0.0 | 180.0 | 91.23 | 88.274 |
| $\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H} 2$ | 0.0 | 180.0 | 0.0 | 180.0 | 89.27 | 88.64 |
| C3-C2-C1-O1 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.448 | 0.775 |
| C2-C3-C4-O2 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.448 | 3.941 |
| C3-C2-C1-O3 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 179.7 | 179.4 |
| C2-C3-C4-O4 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 179.7 | -177.2 |
| C1-C2-C3-H2 | 180.0 | 0.0 | 180.0 | 0.0 | -89.75 | -91.18 |
| H1-C2-C3-C4 | 180.0 | 0.0 | 180.0 | 0.0 | -89.75 | -91.91 |
| H1-C2-C1-O1 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | -178.6 | -179.1 |
| $\mathrm{H} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4-\mathrm{O} 2$ | 180.0 | -180.0 | 180.0 | -180.0 | -178.6 | -176.5 |
| H1-C2-C1-O3 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.706 | -0.448 |
| H2-C3-C4-O4 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.706 | 2.305 |
| C2-C1-O3-H3 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 180.0 | 179.5 | 180.0 |
| C3-C4-O4-H4 | 180.0 | -180.0 | 180.0 | -180.0 | 179.5 | 179.4 |
| O1-C1-O3-H3 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | -1.184 | -1.450 |
| O2-C4-O4-H4 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 0.0 | -1.184 | $-1.705$ |

lowers the molecular symmetry to $\mathrm{C}_{2}$, in which the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ states of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ become ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$ and ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}$, respectively. As shown in Fig. 4.5, H1-C2-C3-H2 dihedral angle distortion is the most dominant component in the imaginary modes. Namely, the rotation around the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ bond while $\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 3(\mathrm{H} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4-\mathrm{C} 2)$ plane is maintained does not occur. Therefore, it is necessary to explore the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES along not only the $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ dihedral angle $\left(\theta_{1}\right)$ but also the $\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H} 2$ dihedral angle $\left(\theta_{2}\right)$ under $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry. We show the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ PESs along $\theta_{2}$ later.

(a)

(b)

Figure 4.5: Three-dimensional description of vibration modes having imaginary frequencies [(a) $316 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ and (b) $216 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ ] of the planar optimized structures on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES.

Geometry optimizations in $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry (switching to optimization using stateaveraged orbitals and then to DP optimization was necessary) ultimately led to a DP between the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{D}_{0}\left({ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}\right)$ states in which the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ bond is twisted by ca. $91.2^{\circ}$ (Table 4.4 and Fig. 4.4). An optimization in $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ symmetry resulted in the same DP, which confirms that the DP of $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry near the $90^{\circ}$ twist is indeed the LEDP (i.e., a true minimum on the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ ). This perpendicular DP simply originates from the fact that, in $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry, the $3 \mathrm{~b}_{1}$ (bonding) and $3 \mathrm{a}_{2}$ (antibonding) orbitals of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ exchange with the $3 \mathrm{~b}_{\mathrm{g}}$ (antibonding) and $3 \mathrm{a}_{\mathrm{u}}$ (bonding) orbitals of $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$, respectively (see Ref. 27 for similar situations in olefin cation radicals). The LEDP is to be the lowest point on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ surface. A similar perpendicular LEDP has been located for penta-2,4-dieniminium (PDI), which is the model molecule of RPSB. ${ }^{26}$

The gradient difference (GD) vector of the present LEDP, which must be to-
tally symmetric, corresponds to the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ rotation whereas the derivative coupling (DC) vector, which is symmetry-lowering, has an effect of separating the negative charge and the unpaired spins into the two molecular halves. In the direction of the DC vector, we have located the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ transition state (TS) of cis-trans adiabatic isomerization with an imaginary frequency of $456 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$. Note that there are two TSs on the $D_{0}$ surface that are symmetrically located near the LEDP (Fig. 4.6) and have opposite charge-spin separation (i.e., "minus-dot" and "dot-minus"). In the TS geometry shown in Table 4.4, the half containing the C 2 atom carries a negative charge of -0.8035 (state-averaged calculation): in the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ state at the same geometry, the negative charge is localized in the other half ( -0.9497 ). Thus, in the section along the DC vector, the minus-dot and dot-minus states cross each other at the LEDP of $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry where the two halves have equivalent structures. These TSs are $28.2 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ higher for the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ stable $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$ structure of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$, but 38.1 kcal $\mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ higher for the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ stable $\left[\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{~h}}\right.$ structure of $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$. This barrier is very low in comparison with the similar perpendicular TSs of PDI, which have been located on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES near the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP [more than $50 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ (CASSCF) for both Z- and E-PDI as will be shown in Sec. 4.3]. Then, vibrationally excited MA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ on the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ PES would be able to reach the transition states. The difference in barrier height of about $10 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ between $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ should play an important role after deactivation from the $D_{1}$ state. Detailed discussion about this point is in the next section.

From Fig. 4.4, one might expect that $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ undergoes photoisomerization as well as MA $^{-\bullet}$ does, because the LEDP with a $\theta_{1}=91.2^{\circ}$ could be equally reached from both the $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet} \mathrm{FC}$ regions. However, this is not the case: $\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ $\rightarrow \mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ photoisomerization has not been observed either in MTHF glass ${ }^{13}$ or in aqueous solution. ${ }^{14}$ The $D_{1}$-state geometry optimization shows that the $D_{1} / D_{0}$ degeneracy begins before approaching $\theta_{1}=91.2^{\circ}$. When C2-C3 rotation occurs, the $\theta_{2}$ distortion has to precede the $\theta_{1}$ distortion because the imaginary frequency of the relaxed structure on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES has large components on H 1 and H 2 , as shown in Fig. 4.5.


Figure 4.6: Transition states (TSs) of the cis T trans isomerization are symmetrically located near the LEDP with different charge-spin separation (i.e., "minus-dot" and "dot-minus"). Relative energies are given in $\mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$. The imaginary frequencies $\left(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\right)$ are shown in parentheses.

## Two-Dimensional Analysis of $\mathrm{D}_{1}$-PES

The results of the two-dimensional PES calculation are shown in Fig. 4.7 along $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$, which we regard as the cis-trans reaction coordinate and the HOOP motion coordinate, respectively. This relaxed scan was performed in $\mathrm{C}_{2}$ symmetry using the two-root state-averaged orbital while the two dihedral angles were constrained. The ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$ state was optimized in the area of $0^{\circ} \leq \theta_{1} \leq 80^{\circ} \cap 0^{\circ} \leq \theta_{2} \leq 180^{\circ}$ (as MA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ side in Fig. 4.7a), and the ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}$ state in the area of $100^{\circ} \leq \theta \leq 180^{\circ} \cap 0^{\circ} \leq \theta \leq 180^{\circ}$ (as FA ${ }^{-\bullet}$ side in Figure 4.7 b$)$. The line where the ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$ and ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}$ PESs intersect corresponds to the $D_{1} / D_{0}$ DS that we have characterized in Fig. 4.1. This intersection lines of Figure $4.7 \mathrm{a}, \mathrm{b}$ are sequentially connected through the DP at $\theta_{1}=90^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{2}=90^{\circ}$ that has also been already located. ${ }^{10}$ This $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}$ DS lies well below the FranckCondon energy. ${ }^{10}$ Figure 4.7 shows that even if $\theta_{1}$ is not distorted by $91.2^{\circ}$, excited $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ can reach the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ by $\theta_{2}$ distortion without barriers. In other words, the deactivation from $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ to $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ can be achieved by the $\theta_{2}$ distortion, i.e., the HOOP motion. This HOOP motion makes it possible for the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ excited $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ to transit to $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ at far points from the LEDP without a large $\theta_{1}$ distortion. Furthermore, electronic structure becomes its counter isomer upon this deactivation through the HOOP motion though its skeletal structure still remains as the reactant. Besides, the motion along $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$ does not preserve degeneracy
(as shown in Fig. 4.7). This means that the branching plane, which is spanned by $G D$ and $D C$ vectors along the $D_{1} / D_{0} \operatorname{DS}$, involves these distortion motions $\left(\theta_{1}\right.$ and $\left.\theta_{2}\right)$. Hence, isomerization is easy via this $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$.


Figure 4.7: ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}$ and ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$ PES scanned along $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$ within $0^{\circ} \leq \theta_{1} \leq 80^{\circ} \cap 0^{\circ} \leq \theta_{2} \leq$ $180^{\circ}$ (a) (the result of ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$-state optimization) and within $100^{\circ} \leq \theta_{1} \leq 180^{\circ} \cap 0^{\circ} \leq$ $\theta_{2} \leq 180^{\circ}$ (b) ( ${ }^{2}$ A-state optimization). Two PESs cross along the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ which has been already characterized in Ref. 10.

Experimental results ${ }^{13}$ show that reactions other than one-way cis $\rightarrow$ trans photoisomerization were not involved. In contrast, the present PES suggests that mutual cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization is possible and that the reverse reaction is not detected experimentally owing to some purely experimental reason(s). The deactivated $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ from the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ state via the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$, however, would have excess energy, i.e., vibrationally hot. According to the present two-dimensional analysis, the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ excited $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ can reach the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ at approximately $\theta_{1}=30^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{1}=170^{\circ}$, respectively. This is governed by the topography of conical intersection; i.e., the crossing point where sloped conical intersection becomes intermediate conical intersection or peaked conical intersection ${ }^{28}$ along the crossing line between ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~A}$ and ${ }^{2} \mathrm{~B}$ states is regarded as reachable conical intersection. The relative ener-
gies of crossing points at $\theta_{1}=30^{\circ}$ to the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ stable $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ and at $\theta_{1}=170^{\circ}$ to the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ stable $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ are 47 and $65 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$, respectively. Then, at least, these energies can be used in the $D_{0}$ state. After the decay from the $D_{1}$ to the $D_{0}$ state, $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ can obtain a larger excess energy than $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ whereas $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ is forced to travel longer than $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ on $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ to their counter isomers because the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ excited $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ can reach the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ with smaller $\theta_{1}$ distortion from planar conformation than the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ excited $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$. Larger excess energy of $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ is an offset against the small $\theta_{1}$ distortion. Similarly, smaller excess energy of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ is an offset against the large $\theta_{1}$ distortion. This situation implies that the difference in available excess energy in the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state would not be a determining factor of one-way reaction. Available excess energy, however, should be an important factor.

To isomerize using the excess energy, it is necessary to overcome the energy barrier at the TS (see Figs 4.4 and 4.6) that is the barrier in cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans isomerization in the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state. From the present CASSCF result, this barrier, which marks the boundary between cis and trans forms, is significantly low in comparison with that between Z and E forms of PDI as will be shown in the later section. Then, the following scenario can be suggested for the one-way photoisomerization: The hot $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ can overcome the barrier, which is $28 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ with respect to the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ minimum $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$, whereas the hot $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ cannot because the barrier height is $37 \mathrm{kcalmol}^{-1}$ with respect to the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ minimum $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$. The difference of barrier height stems from the steric repulsion that we have already mentioned. That is to say, in $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$, there is a strong repulsive interaction between the two carbonyl oxygens, as is reflected in the large C1-C2-C3 and C2-C3-C4 bond angles. In contrast, there is no steric repulsion in $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$. Consequently, this steric repulsion makes $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ more unstable than $\mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ on the $\mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{PES}$, resulting in the energetic difference in the activation energy seen by cis and trans forms. Indeed, that difference has been experimentally detected that a rapid electrochemically induced $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ (cis form) $\rightarrow \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ (trans from) one-way isomerization process takes place at room temperature. ${ }^{16,17}$ Namely, this system of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ undergoes the one-way isomerization without UV illumination. If $D_{1}$ excited molecules can reach the $D_{1}$ minimum corresponding to the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0}$ LEDP, mutual cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization should be detected. However, $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ excited molecules can transit to $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ at the far points from the LEDP by the HOOP motion. Hence, the $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ deactivated by HOOP motion is forced to
travel up to its isomer in the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state. UV light illumination produces vibrationally hot $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ by the transition via the $\mathrm{D}_{1} / \mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$. In most photoreaction systems, available products usually depend on the initial conditions and excited-state PES topography. ${ }^{29}$ In contrast, in the present system, the initial conditions on the excited state are blurred out and the final product only depends on the ground-state PES topography because the photoenergy is once transferred to vibrational energy.

### 4.1.4 Summary

We have found that, even if the molecular skeleton that decides the cis or trans form, i.e., the C1-C2-C3-C4 dihedral angle in this paper, does not largely distort, the photoisomerization occurs by the distortion of the $\mathrm{H} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H} 2$ dihedral angle (corresponding to the HOOP motion). Moreover, we suggested the following twostep isomerization mechanism. First, H1-C2-C3-H2 dihedral angle distortion occurs on the $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ PES. Second, C1-C2-C3-C4 dihedral angle distortion occurs on the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ PES. Therefore, $\mathrm{D}_{0}$, not $\mathrm{D}_{1}$, is responsible for the one-way photoisomerization. This result well corresponds to the recent experiment about the photoisomerization of 11 -cis to all-trans RPSB where HOOP is detected at an early stage after light illumination. ${ }^{21}$

Recent theoretical calculation about the model molecule of RPSB have shown the large possibility that a perpendicular $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DP is involved in the photoisomerization. ${ }^{26}$ Considering that both olefin ion radicals such as $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ in this paper and highly polar double-bond systems such as RPSB have the analogous perpendicular DP corresponding to the minimum of the first excited state, the PES of $\mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$ is expected to be similar to that of RPSB. Therefore, in these systems, the two-step isomerization suggested in this paper would be general: first HOOP ( $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ dihedral angle distortion) on excited-state surface occurs, and then the large fraction of the net motion along the isomerization coordinate on the ground-state surface.

The C1-C2-C3-C4 dihedral angle usually decides the cis or tans form. The distortion of this dihedral angle occurs on the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ PES. We predicted that the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state is responsible for the one-way isomerization. The experimental results can be interpreted by assuming there is the TS on the $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ state that the cis form can overcome whereas the trans form cannot. ${ }^{16,17}$ The suggested mechanism for the
one-way photoisomerization of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMF}^{\boldsymbol{\bullet}}$ is summarized in Fig. 4.8.
$\mathrm{D}_{1} \mathrm{DMM}^{-}$


Not detected


HOOP motion on $D_{1}$ /
$\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ motion on $\mathrm{D}_{0}$ 1


Figure 4.8: Schematic diagram showing the mechanism of the one- way photoisomerization of $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet} / \mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ deduced from the present CASSCF calculation on $\mathrm{MA}^{-} \cdot / \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$.

### 4.2 Penta-2,4-dieniminium: Hula-Twist Motion

In this section, we explore the funny photoisomerization processes, i.e. hula-twist motion suggested as volume-conserving isomerization process.

### 4.2.1 Introduction

The primary event in vision is the photochemical 11-cis to all-trans isomerization of the retinal protonated Schiff base (RPSB) chromophore in the visual pigment rhodopsin. This isomerization is one of the fastest photochemical reactions observed so far the primary ground-state transient called photorhodopsin is formed within $200 \mathrm{fs} .{ }^{30}$ Recently, there are some experimental and theoretical studies which discuss or support hula-twit (HT) process about the mechanism of this cis $\rightarrow$ trans photoisomerization. ${ }^{31,32}$

The HT mechanism was proposed as a volume-conserving mechanism of photoisomerization around the double bonds in the limited space. ${ }^{33}$ The HT mechanism differs from the conventional one-bond flip (OBF) mechanism, a simple rotation around the double bond. In the HT process, the double-bond and its neighboring single-bond rotate concertedly (Fig. 4.9). Products are different between the OBF and HT processes accordingly. Although no concrete evidence of the HT mechanism is available, a result of a time resolved study, though without the expected product, is possibly interpreted as a symptom of the HT motion. ${ }^{31}$

From the theoretical side, on the other hand, it is generally assumed on the basis of some theoretical calculation ${ }^{26}$ that the photoisomerization process is of OBF for highly polar double-bond systems such as RPSB. Some calculation have also been done on the minimal model of RPSB, tZt-penta-2,4-dieniminium (PDI, Scheme 1)..$^{8,34-36}$ These studies revealed that the minimum energy in the first excited state $\left(\mathrm{S}_{1}\right)$ corresponds to the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ lowest energy degeneracy point (LEDP) (see Fig. 4.10). The structure of the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP shows a diallyl-like structure rotated perpendicularly around the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ (labeling of the skeletal atoms is shown in Scheme 1). Clearly, this $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP is related not to HT but to OBF process. Recent calculations on photo-excitation/relaxation considering environment effect (QM/MM calculation of RPSB based on CASSCF/ 6-31G* using AMBER force field in protein) ${ }^{32}$ suggest little contribution of the HT mechanism.



Figure 4.9: Isomerization of $\mathrm{tZt}-\mathrm{PDI}$. OBF process, isomerization through the rotation about C2-C3 double bond only; HT process, isomerization through the rotations about both C2-C3 double bond and C3-C4 single bond.


Scheme 1


Figure 4.10: Schematic energy diagram of the OBF photoisomerization of tZt-PDI to tEt-PDI by CASSCF/6-31G*. Values are the relative energies (in kcal mol ${ }^{-1}$ ) with respect to the $S_{0}$ equilibrium structure of tZt-PDI. tZt-PDI* is the $S_{1}$ relaxed structure with $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ symmetry, of which imaginary frequency $\left(\mathrm{cm}^{-1}\right)$ is indicated in parentheses. This imaginary frequency describes the rotational instability around C2-C3. Open circle indicates the $S_{0} \rightarrow S_{1}$ vertical excitation energy of tZt-PDI.

Although existing results of theoretical studies do not suggest the importance of the HT motion in the photo- chemical process, no results have been reported for the potential energy surface around the HT coordinate. This situation prompted the authors to explore the trial HT-3 motion of PDI (i.e. simultaneous rotation of both $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ and $\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ ) on the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ state including $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy space.

### 4.2.2 Computational Details

The $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy points ( DPs ) and $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed scan along the HT coordinate were calculated using the complete active space self-consistent eld (CASSCF) theory and $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ basis set implemented in the GAUSSIAN 98 programs. ${ }^{24}$ An active space of six electrons in six orbitals was used, corresponding to the $\pi$ orbitals. All calculations were carried out using state-averaged orbital, with the two states weighted equally. The search for the $S_{1}$ relaxed scan was started from the $C_{s} S_{1}$ relaxed structure, tZt-PDI* (Fig. 4.10). As will be seen, this relaxed scan corresponds to the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ degeneracy space on the route to the $S_{1}$ minimum.

Recent calculations indicated the ubiquitous existence of DPs, which are very important in photochemical processes since non-adiabatic events occur in the DP regions. ${ }^{1}$ Although a DP is often treated as an isolated point on the potential energy surface, this is not the case. Two-state degeneracy persists along an $(n-2)$ dimensional space (Degeneracy space; DS), where $n$ is the number of molecular internal degrees of freedom. ${ }^{3,4}$ The projected gradient method by Bearpark et al. ${ }^{6}$ is available for locating DPs. This algorithm is, however, only suitable for stationary DPs such as LEDPs on the DS. In fact, an $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DP obtained by the projected gradient method for PDI in $C_{1}$ symmetry is only the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP having a perpendicular structure (Fig. 4.10). Thus, if this algorithm is used with a geometric constraint imposed (beyond the molecular symmetry), the resulting geometry may not be of a DP. To address this shortcoming, we carried out two-step optimization introduced in previous chapter. Using two-step optimization, we performed the relaxed scan of $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ while constraining two dihedral angles (as will be shown in Figs.4.11 and 4.12).

### 4.2.3 Results and Discussion

Since HT isomerization under consideration is a diabatic process, it is necessary to find a degeneracy point (DP) related to the HT motion. DPs are very important on discussing the reaction rate because the most efficient transition occurs from an excited state to the ground state at DPs. In non-polar double-bond systems, breaking of only one $p$ bond can give rise to an $S_{1} / S_{0}$ avoided crossing ( $S_{1}$ minimum). To reach a DP one more bond must be broken. As a consequence, the structures of DPs are of kink-type or hydrogen bridging. The kink-type or hydrogen bridging structures where $S_{1}$ and $S_{0}$ states are degenerate were indeed found through detailed calculations. ${ }^{37-39}$ Isomerization via the HT process is thus considered to be possible in non-polar double-bond systems. Experimentally, all-s-trans-1,3,5,7-octatetraene was reported to undergo reversible conformational change to its 2 -s-cis conformer via HT process in an n-octane matrix at $4.2 \mathrm{~K} .{ }^{40}$ In contrast, in highly polar doublebond systems like PDI, breaking of one $\pi$ bond is already sufficient to give a $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DP. Increased nuclear charge at nitrogen lowers $S_{1}$ by stabilizing one electron pair at nitrogen while rotation of the $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ bond in the ground state destabilizes $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ but not $S_{1}$. This results in the intersection between the two states. In more detail, Riuz et al. ${ }^{41}$ discussed the difference between degeneracy points in non-polar and polar conjugated polyenes.

An isolated DP cannot exist mathematically ${ }^{3}$ except for diatomic molecule. Indeed, the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS extends to the direction of changes in the $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ and C2-C3-C4-C5 dihedral angles. To explore the DS, $\theta$ and $\phi$ are defined as the C1$\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ dihedral angle and the $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4-\mathrm{C} 5$ dihedral angle, respectively (Fig. 4.9). The result of two-dimensional relaxed scan of the DS along $\theta$ and $\phi$ is shown in Fig. 4.11. The surface shown is an aggregation of $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DPs, i.e., a segment of the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along $\theta$ and $\phi$. Due to a convergence problem (the section of $\Delta \theta=0^{\circ}$ was not successfully scanned), the scan was performed only within the region of $\Delta \theta=10-180^{\circ}$ and $\Delta \phi=0-90^{\circ}(\Delta$ indicates the displacement from the initial value of tZt-PDI, i.e., $\theta=0^{\circ}$ and $\phi=180^{\circ}$ ). The energy and structure of the DP at the point of $\Delta \theta=90^{\circ}$ and $\Delta \phi=0^{\circ}$ correspond approximately to those of the LEDP. Clearly, the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS extends not only to the direction of $\theta$ but also to that of $\phi$. The $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ lies below the vertically excited energy of tZt-PDI (Table 4.5). The DP at $\Delta \theta=90^{\circ}$ and $\Delta \phi=90^{\circ}$ lies $24.3 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ below the vertically excited
energy of tZt-PDI. This implies that $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited tZt-PDI can reach not only to the LEDP of the OBF type, but also to the kink-type (HT type).


Figure 4.11: $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along $\theta$ and $\phi . \Delta \theta$ and $\Delta \phi$ indicate the displacement from the initial value of $\theta=0^{\circ}$ and $\phi=180^{\circ}$ respectively. $E_{\text {rel }}$ is the energy relative to that of the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ equilibrium structure of tZt -PDI.

It is very interesting to see whether HT DPs can be reached from tZt-PDI*. Then, we calculated the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed scan along simultaneous change of both $\theta$ and $\phi$ (i.e. $\Delta \theta=\Delta \phi=\Delta$ ). The result of the relaxed scan calculation for this HT coordinate is shown in Fig. 4.12. Geometry optimization using the state-averaged orbital worked well as far as the two states are significantly separated energetically. However, geometry optimization in the DS is impossible by the method. It was therefore necessary, in the relaxed scan calculation, to switch from the single state geometry optimization using state-averaged orbital to the DP optimization at the $\Delta=40^{\circ}$ (DP40) that lies $21.9 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ below tZt-PDI* (Table 4.5). From $\Delta=$ $40^{\circ}$, the relaxed scan coincides with the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ as seen in Fig. 4.12. Remarkably, there is no energy barrier preventing tZt-PDI* accessing to the HT $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ crossing structures though the true (i.e., unconstrained) relaxed scan correspond to the OBF mechanism. This implies that the HT motion in highly polar double-bond systems

Table 4.5: CASSCF/6-31G* energies for the $S_{0}$ and $S_{1}$ stationary points and $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DPs of PDI

| Species | State | Symmetry | $E_{0}{ }^{\mathrm{a}}$ | $E_{1}{ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $E_{\text {rel }}{ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| tZt-PDI | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | -248.24954 | -248.07371 | 0. |
| tZt-PDI ${ }^{*}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{1}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{\mathrm{s}}$ | -248.11371 | -248.08457 | 103.5 |
| DP40 | $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | -248.11958 | -248.11958 | 81.6 |
| DP60 | $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | -248.12958 | -248.12958 | 75.3 |
| LEDP | $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | -248.15452 | -248.15452 | 59.6 |
| tEt-PDI | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $\mathrm{C}_{1}$ | -248.25481 | -248.07289 | -3.3 |

a) State-averaged energy for $S_{0}$ in atomic unit.
b) State-averaged energy for $S_{1}$ in atomic unit.
c) Relative energy with respect to the $S_{0}$ equilibrium structure of tZt-PDI in kcal mol ${ }^{-1}$.
could take place if environmental effects disfavor the OBF motion. It is noted that Fu $\beta$ et al. suggested for non-polar double-bond systems, stilbene, that the HT motion is possible without any constraint. ${ }^{42}$

In the section of the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS shown in Fig. 4.12, there is a minimum (not a real minimum in the isolated condition) around $\Delta=60^{\circ}$ (DP60) that lies 28.2 kcal $\mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ below tZt-PDI* (Table 4.5) and $15.7 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ above the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP. According to the recent dynamics study of photoisomerization of tZt-PDI, ${ }^{36}$ most of the $S_{1}$ trajectories decayed to $S_{0}$ before reaching the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ LEDP that has a nearly perpendicular structure ( $\theta=92^{\circ}$, see Fig. 4.10) as the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ degeneracy extends to smaller angles. If the relaxed scan along $\Delta$ corresponds to the reaction coordinate due to some environmental effects, the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited PDI may decay to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ before reaching the $\operatorname{DP60}\left(\Delta \theta=60^{\circ}\right.$ and $\left.\Delta \phi=60^{\circ}\right)$. Thus, the concomitant rotation of the adjacent single bond could cause the transition to $S_{0}$ at a smaller rotation angle of the double bond than in the OBF process.

To see possible final products from the HT motion on the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ surface, tEc-PDI we have performed $S_{0}$ geometry optimizations using state-averaged orbital from the structures near DP60 and DP40. Starting structures were generated by distorting


Figure 4.12: $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed scan along the HT coordinate $(\Delta \theta=\Delta \phi=\Delta) . E_{r e l}$ is the relative energy with respect to the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ equilibrium structure of tZt-PDI.
the DP geometries in the two-dimensional degeneracy-lifting space. All these calculations resulted in either tZt-PDI (reactant) or tEt-PDI (OBF product), the initial twist of the single $\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ bond being turned back. The overall process is thus characterized as aborted or attempted HT motion. ${ }^{41}$ Therefore, at least in an isolated condition, a complete HT process is not expected to occur even if $\mathrm{HT} \mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DP}$ geometry such as DP40 and DP60 has been reached. This, however, does not mean that the complete HT process is impossible in constrained states.

In Fig. 4.13, changes in skeletal geometry along the HT relaxed scan are shown. At $\Delta=40^{\circ}$, where the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy begins, there is an abrupt change in tendencies of geometrical changes. Those shown by the $\mathrm{N}-\mathrm{C} 1$ and $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2$ bond lengths are remarkable (Fig. 4.13a). While $\mathrm{N}-\mathrm{C} 1$ is contracted up to $\Delta=40^{\circ}$, it is elongated beyond $\Delta=40^{\circ}$. On the contrary, C1-C2 bond is elongated up to $\Delta=40^{\circ}$, and then, contracted. Similar abrupt changes were also observed in the bond angles (Fig. 4.13b). Those in angles C1-C2-C3 and C2-C3-C4 are remarkable. These indicate that the electronic structure changes rather abruptly around $\Delta=40^{\circ}$. A similar abrupt change in electronic state upon reaching a $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS was also reported in Ref. 8 which is the result of theoretical calculation on tZtPDI OBF photoisomerization in an isolated condition. The tendency of geometric changes abruptly turns into the other upon the encounter of the $S_{1}$ relaxed scan with the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$. The abrupt change observed in the present result is reasonable because $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ states mix after passing $\Delta=40^{\circ}$. In contrast, $\mathrm{N}-\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ dihedral angle shows smooth change at $\Delta=40^{\circ}$ as seen in Fig. 4.13c. However, from $\Delta=40^{\circ}$, the increasing tendency is also changed into decrease.

### 4.2.4 Summary

The $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ of PDI is characterized along the HT coordinate (simultaneous change of both C1-C2-C3-C4 dihedral angle and C2-C3-C4-C5 dihedral angle) within the CASSCF theory. It is found that the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ extends not only to the direction of C1-C2-C3-C4 dihedral angle but also to that of C2-C3-C4-C5 dihedral angle and that the HT crossing region lies well below the Franck-Condon region. The $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed scan of PDI along the HT coordinate exhibited no energy barrier preventing tZt-PDI* from accessing the $\mathrm{HT} \mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ crossing region. These results suggest the possible involvement of the HT process in a fast photochemical reaction of retinal


Figure 4.13: Change in skeletal geometry along the HT relaxed scan (Fig. 4.12). (a) bond lengths, (b) bond angles, and (c) dihedral angles. Open symbols, from $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ geometry optimizations using state-averaged orbitals; filled symbols, from $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DP}$ optimization.
protonated Schiff base chromophore in constrained states. Although our calculations (CASSCF) do not include dynamical electron correlation, the conclusion we have reached in this work would not be affected qualitatively by it. In the next section, we show the $\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow$ E photoisomerization of PDI initiated by hydrogen out-of-plane motion on the first excited state.

### 4.3 Penta-2,4-dieniminium: HOOP Motion

In this section, we show the $\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow \mathrm{E}$ photoisomerization of PDI initiated by hydrogen out-of-plane motion on the first excited state. This photoisomerization process resembles to maleic and fumaric acid anion radical system as discussed in Sec. 4.1

### 4.3.1 Introduction

Retinal protonated Schiff base (RPSB) is a visible prosthetic group, i.e., chromophore of rhodopsin or bacteriorhodopsin whose biological functions as photoreceptors are triggered by their photo-induced isomerization. ${ }^{31,43,44}$ In bacteriorhodopsin, the photoisomerization from all-trans to 13-cis RPSB induces the function as proton pump. ${ }^{43}$ In rhodopsin, on the other hand, the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of the RPSB (Scheme 1) triggers the conformational changes underlying the activity of rhodopsin that starts the visual transduction process. ${ }^{31,44}$ Interestingly,

## Scheme 1



the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of the RPSB in rhodopsin is very efficient (quantum yield is approximately 0.65 ) and very fast [primary ground-state transient (photorhodopsin) is produced within 200 fs$]^{31,44}$ though its photoisomerization in solution is not so efficient (quantum yield is approximately 0.15). ${ }^{45}$ This fact indi-
cates the protein portion (opsin) catalyzes the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of RPSB by some interactions. RPSB in rhodopsin is bonded to the protein part of rhodopsin (opsin) via a specific lysine residue. Probing the structure of the RPSB in rhodopsin is crucial for understanding its chemical properties because the rate and efficiency of the photochemical reaction are related to its ground state structure. ${ }^{31}$ The structure in rhodopsin is substantially detailed by means of NMR, resonance Raman (RR) spectroscopy and X-ray diffraction. ${ }^{31,46,47}$ Theoretical calculation has also succeeded in reproducing the experimentally informed structure of RPSB in rhodopsin through quantum mechanics / molecular mechanics (QM/MM) hybrid strategy. ${ }^{32,48}$ These results clearly show that RPSB has a helical structure and central C10-C11-C12-C13 dihedral angle is distorted by approximately $8^{\circ}$ in contrast to the theoretical prospect of a model RPSB in isolated condition (no twisting about the C11-C12 double bond ${ }^{49}$ ).

The structural comparison of the RPSB in rhodopsin and in solution is also crucial. These studies provided the information about the nature of the interaction between the protein and the RPSB and clues to clarify the origin of the large difference in photoreactivity between the RPSB in solution and in rhodopsin. The experimental comparison in ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ NMR and RR spectrum were performed. ${ }^{31,47,50}$ The large difference in ${ }^{13} \mathrm{C}$ NMR chemical shift of the RPSB between in rhodopsin and in solution was documented. ${ }^{31,47}$ The origin of these differences was explained to be due to glutamate counterion (Glu113) influencing on C11, C12, and C13 in rhodopsin. ${ }^{31,47}$ This interaction of Glu113 with the RPSB seems to play a role to store the energy in bathorhodopsin (the thermodynamically stable product). ${ }^{31,47}$ RR spectroscopy also clarified the difference between in rhodopsin and in solution. ${ }^{50}$ The result implies the importance of a hydrogen out-of-plane (HOOP) motion in the excited state. The RR spectrum with frequency between 600 and $2000 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ exhibits one prominent sharp peak and two finger print regions in both rhodopsin and solution. ${ }^{31,50,51}$ The sharp peak appears around $1550 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ that is assigned to $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$ stretching vibration. The higher one of the two finger print regions appears from 1200 to $1300 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, which is due to $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{C}$ stretching and $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ rocking. The lower one appears from 920 to $1020 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, corresponding to $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{CH}_{3}$ rocking and $\mathrm{C}-\mathrm{H}$ wagging (HOOP) motion. Although the frequencies of the peaks of RR in rhodopsin are not so different from those in solution, significant difference can be seen in their inten-
sity. The HOOP mode around $970 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$ in the protein is more intense than that in solution. ${ }^{31,50}$ This HOOP mode is a concerted combination of wagging motions of $\mathrm{C} 11-\mathrm{H}$ and $\mathrm{C} 12-\mathrm{H}$. Assuming the local structural symmetry is $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$, this HOOP motion is classified to $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ species. The intensities of the lines in the RR spectrum give additional information on the excited electronic states of the RPSB, since the intensities depend not only on the nature of the ground state vibrations but also on the geometrical distortion of the molecule in the excited electronic state. ${ }^{31,50}$ Thus, the protein portion of rhodopsin may have the effect that enforces the $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 11=\mathrm{C} 12-\mathrm{H}$ HOOP motion. According to the excited state dynamics of the photoisomerization by analyzing deuterium effects for hydrogen atom bonded to C11 and C12 using the method of Fourier transform of optical absorption spectra, ${ }^{52}$ the $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 11=\mathrm{C} 12-$ H HOOP motion is significantly coupled with the skeletal motion of RPSB in the time range $70-100$ fs after light absorption. Therefore, this $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 11=\mathrm{C} 12-\mathrm{H}$ HOOP motion is expected to have some strong effects on the photoisomerization of the RPSB.

Recent femtosecond-stimulated Raman spectroscopy (FSRS) study ${ }^{21}$ on the reaction dynamics of the RPSB documented the interesting results. Kukura et al. ${ }^{21}$ represented time-resolved FSRS of rhodopsin from 200 fs to 2 ps . That is to say, the evolution from photorhodopsin (primary ground state product) to the thermodynamically stable product (bathorhodopsin) was probed. According to their result, very intense dispersive lineshapes in the HOOP region between 800 and $950 \mathrm{~cm}^{-1}$, which is reminiscent of that of bathorhodopsin, was observed at early time. This fact indicates that the $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 11-\mathrm{C} 12-\mathrm{H}$ part of photorhodopsin has already become that of bathorhodopsin. Therefore, they concluded that a large fraction of the atomic rearrangement up to bathorhodopsin possibly occurs in the ground state after the $S_{1}$ to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ transition mediated mainly by the fast $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 11-\mathrm{C} 12-\mathrm{H}$ HOOP motion. On the other hand, recent trajectory calculation using the QM/MM strategy with scaledCASSCF $/ 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ ruled out the fast decay by the HOOP motion strongly coupled with the skeletal structure of the RPSB. ${ }^{53}$ However, as will be shown for a model system of the RPSB, it is plausible that the excited RPSB takes the reaction path where the fast decay is mediated by the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion strongly coupled with skeletal structure of the RPSB. In this work, we try to elucidate the role of the HOOP motion in the excited state of the RPSB through theoretical calculation. We
have obtained the result compatible with the suggestion by Kukura et al. ${ }^{21}$ through the calculation of the potential energy surfaces (PESs) on the penta-2,4-dieniminium (PDI) using the symmetry adapted cluster/configuration interaction (SAC-CI) ${ }^{54}$ on optimized structure by the complete active space self-consistent field (CASSCF). ${ }^{18}$ We also propose the possible Z to E photoisomerization process of PDI where the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ decay is mediated by the HOOP motion. PDI (Scheme 2 ) is known as the minimum model molecule of the RPSB whose Z to E-PDI photoisomerization is assured to mimic the 11 -cis to all-trans photoisomerization of RPSB. ${ }^{8,26,34,36,55,56}$ It is worthy to document the character about the Z to E photoisomerization of PDI as the model system that was clarified by the previous studies. ${ }^{8,26,34,36,55,56}$ First, this photoisomerization is described by two-mode, two-state model. Namely, the isomerization coordinate is described mainly by double and single bond alternation and reactive $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$ rotation, and the first excited $\left(\mathrm{S}_{1}\right)$ and ground $\left(\mathrm{S}_{0}\right)$ states are involved in the photoreaction under the isolated condition. This two-mode and twostate photoisomerization does not change even in the other model systems having longer linkage or the RPSB itself under the isolated condition. ${ }^{26,34,55,57}$ Furthermore, recent theoretical calculation elucidated the calculated result in the isolated condition resemble that in protein. ${ }^{26,48,49,58}$ Second, PDI has the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ lowest energy degeneracy point (LEDP), at which $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$ is twisted by about $90^{\circ}$. This is also similar to the other model system or RPSB itself. The minimum energy path and trajectory calculation in Z-PDI clarified that $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy space (DS) before reaching the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ LEDP (C2-C3 is twisted by approximately $73^{\circ}$ )..$^{8,36,56}$ This result is compatible with results of the trajectory calculation by scaled-CASSCF $/ 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ on the RPSB in protein ( $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ decay occurs with a high probability when the reactive $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$ is twisted by approximately $80^{\circ}$ ). ${ }^{49}$

## Scheme 2




As mentioned above, the qualitative shape of PES reflected in the photoisomerization coordinate of PDI is similar to that of systems having longer linkage or RPSB in rhodopsin. Therefore, we concluded that Z to E photoisomerization of PDI is enough system to discuss the qualitative features of the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization process of RPSB. A small difference is noteworthy between PDI and other model molecules having longer linkage. As the linked length increased, an energy plateau emerges in the initial part of reaction path way. ${ }^{26,55,57,58}$ However, our SAC-CI//CASSCF/6-31G* calculation rather indicates the possible presence of the barrier in the initial part of reaction path way.

### 4.3.2 Computational Detail

All calculations in this section were performed using GAUSSIAN03. ${ }^{59}$ The $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ potential energy surfaces (PESs) were computed with the CASSCF ${ }^{18}$ method using $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ basis set. Six $\pi$ electrons in six $\pi$ orbitals which correspond to the $\pi$ system of planar PDI were used as active space. Two-root state-averaged orbital was used ( 0.5 weights) in the geometry optimization for energy. As will be shown, transition state on $\mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{PES}\left(\mathrm{TS}_{1}\right.$ and $\left.\mathrm{TS}_{2}\right)$ was optimized through single-state CASSCF because of convergence failure of state-averaged CASSCF. These energies were recalculated through single point state-averaged CASSCF.

It is well known that CASSCF is not definitive because it does not include the dynamical electronic correlation. Therefore, to confirm the qualitative shape of the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ or $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES, we carried out the single point calculation using symmetry adapted cluster/configuration interaction (SAC-CI) ${ }^{54}$ with 6 - $31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ basis set on the geometries optimized by CASSCF/6-31G* (SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G*). Restricted Hartree-Fock (RHF) calculation was used as the reference state of SAC-CI. When we carried out single point calculation using SAC-CI, the energy of the lowest three excited states are calculated. We will report the energies of $\mathrm{S}_{2}$ state at need in this section. As will be shown, the potential energy surface of SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G* are dramatically different from those of CASSCF/6-31G*. When the geometry optimization using SAC-CI/6-31G* is performed, it is too expensive to calculate the energy of the lowest four states while geometry optimization and vibrational analysis. Hence, only the first excited state is calculated during the geometry optimization using SAC-CI/631G* and the energy of the lowest four state are calculated on the obtained geometry.

Conical intersections are very important on discussing the reaction rate because the most efficient transition occurs from an excited state to a ground state at conical intersections ${ }^{1,4}$ and shown in previous chapters. A degeneracy point which is an apex of a conical intersection is not an isolated point but a point in an ( $n-2$ )-dimensional continuous DS (where $n$ is the number of molecular internal degrees of freedom). ${ }^{3,4}$ DS is sometimes called a conical intersection hyperline or seam. ${ }^{3,4}$ To characterize the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$, we used the method introduced in Chapter 3, which enables us to loosely optimize the geometry for energy in the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS} . .^{10,11,60}$

### 4.3.3 Result and Discussion

The energies of all stationary points and DP discussed in this section are summarized in Table 4.6. Atomic numbering shown in Scheme 2 is used throughout this section. Hereafter, the $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ dihedral angle and $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H}$ dihedral angle are denoted by $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$ respectively.

## $S_{1}$ PES and $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS as function of $\theta_{1}$ or $\theta_{2}$

The results of the relaxed $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ PES including the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ along $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$ are shown in Fig. 4.14 and 4.15 The geometrical changes corresponding to Figs. 4.14 and 4.15 are shown in Figs. 4.16 and 4.17, respectively. This calculation was started from the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed planar structure (Z-PDI*) where double and single-bond alternation has already taken place. Z-PDI* would correspond to the fluorescent state that was previously reported on model RPSBs. ${ }^{8,26,36,55-57}$ Therefore, the topography of PES around Z-PDI* seems to be strongly reflected in the reaction path of $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI. The PESs in Figs. 4.14 and 4.15 show that the number of states involved in the reaction is two (i.e. $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ as shown in the previous study. ${ }^{8}{ }^{8,26,36,55-57}$ However, some constraint by surroundings (e.g. protein, matrix, etc) where PDI is embedded can be assumed, though our calculation is in isolated condition. Unless the deliberate constraint was brought by surroundings, the possibility for $S_{1}$ excited Z-PDI to undergo the reaction path we report here may be low. The reaction path of PDI in isolated condition by more sophisticated strategy with CASSCF /6-31G* was proposed in Ref. 8, 36,56. The normal vibrational mode of Z-PDI* with an imaginary frequency $\left(312 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}\right)$ is shown in Fig. 4.18 The $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion is

Table 4.6: SAC-CI//CASSCF/6-31G* and CASSCF/6-31G* energies for the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ stationary points and $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DPs of PDI.

| Species | State | $E_{\mathrm{CAS}^{\mathrm{a}}}$ | $E_{\mathrm{CAS}}{ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ | $E_{\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI}}{ }^{\mathrm{c}}$ | $E_{\mathrm{rel}}{ }^{\mathrm{d}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Z-PDI (planar) | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | - | -248.24954 | -248.76375 | $0 .(0)$. |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.07371 | -248.60540 | $99.4(110.3)$ |
| Z-PDI (twist) | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | - | -248.24895 | -248.73796 | $16.2(0.4)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.07320 | -248.58057 | $114.9(110.7)$ |
| $\mathrm{TS}_{1}{ }^{\mathrm{e}}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | -248.17811 | -248.15765 | -248.66169 | $64.0(57.7)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.14588 | -248.6547 | $68.4(65.0)$ |
| $\mathrm{TS}_{2}{ }^{\mathrm{e}}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | -248.17845 | -248.15582 | -248.66689 | $60.8(58.8)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.14280 | -248.63743 | $79.3(67.0)$ |
| Z-PDI $^{*}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | - | -248.11371 | -248.73462 | $18.3(85.2)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.08457 | -248.61622 | $92.6(103.5)$ |
| $\mathrm{RS}_{40}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | - | -248.12830 | -248.62399 | $87.7(80.1)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.12185 | -248.60766 | $98.0(80.4)$ |
| DP $_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | - | -248.12146 | -248.62050 | $89.9(80.4)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.12145 | -248.60346 | $100.6(80.4)$ |
| DC $_{\mathrm{H} 50}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | - | -248.13293 | -248.63350 | $81.7(73.2)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.13292 | -248.61777 | $91.6(73.2)$ |
| $\mathrm{LEDP}^{2}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | - | -248.15452 | -248.66914 | $59.4(59.6)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.15452 | -248.65290 | $69.6(59.6)$ |
| E-PDI | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | - | -248.25481 | -248.76866 | $-3.1(-3.3)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | - | -248.07289 | -248.60620 | $98.9(110.8)$ |

a) Single-state energy in au.
b) State-averaged CASSCF energy for $S_{0}$ and $S_{1}$ in atomic unit.
c) SAC-CI energy for $S_{0}$ and $S_{1}$ on the optimized structure by CASSCF in atomic unit.
d) Relative energy with respect to the $S_{0}$ equilibrium structure of Z-PDI in kcal mol ${ }^{-1}$. Values in parentheses are of state-averaged CASSCF.
e) The geometries are obtained by single-state CASSCF.
one of the main components of this vibration. Therefore, by optimizing the internal coordinates including $\theta_{2}$ for energy while $\theta_{1}$ being constrained into an arbitrary value as a scan variable, whether $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DP mainly by the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion or not can be elucidated. As shown in Fig. 4.14, these $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DPs evidently exist. $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ geometry optimization is succeeded up to $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}$, where we switched into $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DP optimization because of the failure in $S_{1}$ geometry optimization at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$. However, the DP at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}\left(\mathrm{RS}_{40}\right)$ is not connected geometrically while the DP at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}\left(\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}\right)$ and the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=30^{\circ}$ is. Therefore, we withdrew the point of the relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}$ from Fig. 4.14.


Figure 4.14: Relaxed $S_{1}$ PES including the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS as a function of $\theta_{1}$ through CAS/6-31G* and SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G*

According to Fig. 4.15, Z-PDI* can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}\left(\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}\right.$ in Fig. 4.15) without barrier in CASSCF/6-31G* level. At $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$, the value of $\theta_{2}$ is $127.6^{\circ}$. Therefore, there are evidently DPs where $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI can reach mainly by the $\mathrm{A}_{2} \mathrm{HOOP}\left(\theta_{2}\right.$ distortion) on the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ PES. Figure 4.19 shows the gradient difference and derivative coupling vectors calculated by CAS/6-31G* at $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$. These vectors evidently include the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion and induce the rotation around $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ and the bond alternation. Therefore, the conical intersection whose apex is $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ is related to the Z to E photoisomerization.

In SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G* level, the barrier lies at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ about $20 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}{ }^{-1}$ above planar Z-PDI* and $15 \mathrm{kcal}^{*} \mathrm{~mol}^{-1}$ above the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ vertical excited state of Z-PDI


Figure 4.15: Relaxed $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ PES including the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS as a function of $\theta_{2}$ through CAS/6-31G* and SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G*
(see the Table 4.7 additionally). It may be impossible for $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ exited planar Z-PDI to overcome the barrier because the barrier lies energetically higher than the $S_{1}$ vertical excited energy. The existence of the barrier should lower the quantum yield of Z to E photoisomerization of PDI. However, if the ground state structure of Z-PDI is twisted about the reactive $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ dihedral angle, Z-PDI can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ without barrier by the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion. Considering the fact the central C10-C11-C12-C13 dihedral angle of the 11-cis RPSB in rhodopsin is distorted by approximately $8^{\circ},{ }^{31}$ what the 11-cis RPSB is distorted in rhodopsin has also an important "catalytic" effect on the photoisomerization. We will revisit the issue on this barrier later.

In order to see the effect of the HOOP motion more specifically, we calculated the $S_{1}$ PES including the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS as a function of $\theta_{2}$. In contrast to that of $\theta_{1}$, this PES may be produced when the HOOP motion (i.e. $\theta_{2}$ distortion) is constrained due to some effect but $\theta_{1}$ is free. As shown in Fig. 4.17, when $\theta_{2}=50^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{1}=128.6^{\circ}$ ( $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 50}$ ), $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ Z-PDI can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$. Figure 4.19 shows the derivative coupling and gradient difference vector that have the $\mathrm{A}_{2} \mathrm{HOOP}$ motion as the component. Hence $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 50}$ is also expected to be related to the $\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow$ E photoisomerization.

Similarly to Fig. 4.14, the result by CAS/6-31G* exhibited the path without barrier up to the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS, whereas $\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI} / / \mathrm{CAS} / 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ show the barrier lying about $20 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ above Z-PDI*. Therefore, Z-PDI* in SAC-CI seems to be stable


Figure 4.16: Skeletal geometric changes along relaxed $S_{1}$ PES including the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS as a function of $\theta_{1}$ shown in Fig. 4.14


Figure 4.17: Skeletal geometric changes along relaxed $S_{1}$ PES including the $S_{1} / S_{0} D S$ as a function of $\theta_{2}$ shown in Fig. 4.15

$312 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$

Figure 4.18: Normal mode of vibration of Z-PDI* which have an imaginary frequency (312i $\mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ ). Clearly, the main component is the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion.
for the rotation about the reactive $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$. This result is similar to the recent result by CC2 (Ref.61) rather than the previously reported result by CASSCF or CASPT2 calculation. ${ }^{8,26,36,55-57}$ We will elucidate whether this barrier is true or not.

As shown in Figs. 4.14 and 4.15, $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI can also reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0} \mathrm{DS}$ related to Z to E isomerization by large distortion of $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H}$ or $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-$ C 4 dihedral angle. Since a carbon atom is much heavier than a hydrogen atom, it may be more time consuming process to reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS by large distortion of C1-C2-C3-C4 than by large distortion of $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H}$. Consequently, the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion in $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ state would play a primary role to accelerate $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited Z-PDI to transit to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state. Thus, the control of the HOOP motion may be possibly used as a tool to tune photochemical reactivity and its efficiency as well as a substituent controls. ${ }^{62}$


Figure 4.19: Derivative coupling and gradient difference vectors at $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ (left) and $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 50}$ (right) calculated by CAS/6-31G*

## Origin of the barrier on the $S_{1}$ PES

It is necessary to ascertain whether the existence of barriers at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$ are true or not because the existence of these barriers are possibly due to the incompleteness of geometry optimization. Hence, we checked these barriers by geometry optimization and vibrational analysis using $\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI} / 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$. It is too expensive to carry out geometry optimization at all points. Thus, we carried out the geometry optimization at Z-PDI*, $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$, and $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$. These results are summarized in Table 4.7 and main geometric parameters are given in Table 4.8. As shown in Table 4.7, each point is stabilized by $1-2 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ but the relaxed structures at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ are still energetically higher than Z-PDI*. Therefore, Z-PDI* is evidently stable for the rotation around $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ on the $\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI} / 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ level. Moreover, the vibrational analysis by SAC-CI/6-31G* shows that Z-PDI* does not have imaginary frequencies. That is, Z-PDI* is the real minimum structure on the $S_{1}$ PES which traps the $S_{1}$ excited Z-PDI.

What is the origin of this barrier? We considered the following possibilities: (i)

Table 4.7: Result of geometry optimization on Z-PDI*, $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$, and $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$ by SAC-CI/6-31G*

| Species | State | $E_{\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI}^{\mathrm{a}}}$ | $E_{\mathrm{SAC}-\mathrm{CI}}{ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Z-PDI $^{*}$ | $\mathrm{~S}_{0}$ | $-248.73462(18.3)$ | $-248.74621(11.0)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | $-248.61622(92.6)$ | $-248.61693(92.1)$ |
| RS at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ \mathrm{c}}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{2}$ | $-248.49327(169.7)$ | $-248.49136(167.2)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $-248.66644(61.0)$ | $-248.68486(49.5)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | $-248.58203(114.0)$ | $-248.58491(112.2)$ |
| RS at $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ \text { d }}$ | $\mathrm{S}_{2}$ | $-238.47351(118.1)$ | $-248.48256(176.4)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ | $-248.67776(54.0)$ | $-248.68255(50.9)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ | $-248.58296(113.4)$ | $-248.58381(112.9)$ |
|  | $\mathrm{S}_{2}$ | $-248.48957(172.1)$ | $-248.47923(178.5)$ |

a) SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G* energy (geometry optimized by CAS/6-31G*) in atomic unit. The value of parentheses is relative energy for Z-PDI (planar) in kcal $\mathrm{mol}^{-1}$.
b) SAC-CI/6-31G* energy (geometry optimized by SAC-CI/6-31G*) in atomic unit. The value of parentheses is relative energy for Z-PDI (planar) in $\mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$.
c) The relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$
d) The relaxed structure at $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$

Table 4.8: Geometric parameters of Z-PDI*, relaxed structure (RS) at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ and $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$ optimized by CAS/6-31G* or SAC-CI/6-31G*

|  | Z-PDI* |  | RS at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ |  | RS at $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$ |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | CAS | SAC-CI | CAS | SAC-CI | CAS | SAC-CI |
| Bond lengths ( $\AA$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| C1-C2 | 1.3784 | 1.3906 | 1.383 | 1.3812 | 1.3842 | 1.3864 |
| C1-N | 1.3561 | 1.3419 | 1.3326 | 1.3343 | 1.3448 | 1.3357 |
| C2-C3 | 1.5219 | 1.4817 | 1.5137 | 1.5081 | 1.5221 | 1.5104 |
| C3-C4 | 1.3728 | 1.3892 | 1.3698 | 1.3738 | 1.3710 | 1.3719 |
| C4-C5 | 1.4086 | 1.3901 | 1.4004 | 1.3951 | 1.4131 | 1.4014 |
| Bond angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| C2-C1-N | 123.236 | 122.691 | 123.147 | 123.299 | 123.626 | 123.830 |
| C1-C2-C3 | 125.732 | 125.800 | 124.008 | 124.076 | 119.570 | 119.928 |
| C2-C3-C4 | 126.320 | 125.470 | 125.833 | 124.684 | 121.800 | 122.187 |
| C3-C4-C5 | 121.172 | 121.242 | 120.908 | 120.009 | 121.277 | 121.291 |
| Dihedral angles ( ${ }^{\circ}$ ) |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| N-C1-C2-C3 | 180.0 | 180.0 | -159.82 | 160.38 | 177.29 | 177.77 |
| C1-C2-C3-C4 | 0.0 | 0.0 | 10.0 | 10.0 | 59.66 | 57.87 |
| C2-C3-C4-C5 | 180.0 | 180.0 | -162.67 | 162.60 | -179.79 | -178.80 |
| H-C2-C3-H | 0.0 | 0.0 | 57.62 | 52.53 | 10.0 | 10.0 |

The barrier is induced by the interaction between the $S_{1}$ and the second excited state $\left(\mathrm{S}_{2}\right)$. Namely, three-state is involved in the photoisomerization as suggested in the all-trans to 12 -cis photoisomerization in bacteriorhodopsin. ${ }^{63}$ (ii) In SAC-CI/6$31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$, the double bond of $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ does not become so weak that the rotation around $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ is possible by $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ to $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excitation.

The reason (i) is immediately ruled out because $S_{2}$ and $S_{1}$ is sufficiently separated energetically as shown in Table 4.7. Its energetic difference is larger than $60 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$. On the other hand, the reason (ii) seems plausible. Since CASSCF method is known to emphasize the character of the originally unoccupied orbitals, ${ }^{25}$ the result of CASSCF in Z-PDI* is possibly an artifact. As shown in Table 4.8, $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$ bond length of Z-PDI* by SAC-CI/6-31G* is $1.482 \AA$ which is shorter than that by CASSCF $/ 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}(1.522 \AA)$. Therefore, we suggest that this barrier is due to the breaking of the $\pi$-bond between $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$. This barrier may be involved in the multi-exponential decays on $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ state in 11-cis RPSB. ${ }^{64}$

## Bypass from DP $_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ neighborhood to E-PDI on $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES

A bypass from $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ to E-PDI on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES which seems to be geometrically connected to these appeared in the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed scan is found. Here, the "bypass" means the reaction path where $\mathrm{Z} \leftrightarrow \mathrm{E}$ isomerization transition states (TSs) on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES are not involved.

Two TSs on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES were located in the direction of the positive and negative derivative coupling vector at the LEDP. The moiety of C3-C4-C5 is positively charged in the one and the moiety of $\mathrm{N}-\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2$ ( N -tail) positively charged in the other. The imaginary frequencies in $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ are 907 i and $537 \mathrm{i} \mathrm{cm}^{-1}$ respectively (single-state CASSCF calculation). These frequencies correspond to rotation around $\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3$. Two TSs on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES were located in the direction of the positive. $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ are located $60 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}{ }^{-1}$ in SAC-CI ( $50 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ in CASSCF) higher than Z-PDI on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES. $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ are enough for separating Z- from E-PDI. The single-state CASSCF calculation indicates that $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ is more stable than $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ by $0.21 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1} . \mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ state-averaged energy is needed for comparison with other species. In the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ state-averaged calculation, relative position is reversed on $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES between $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2} ; \mathrm{TS}_{2}$ is more unstable than $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ by $1.48 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}{ }^{-1}$. Moreover, electronic structure is also reversed. In the single-state calculation, a pos-
itive charge in $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ is located on the N -tail ( 0.843 ) and the positive charge in $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ is located on the C -tail ( 0.776 ). On the other hand, in the state-averaged calculation, these electronic structures are completely alternated. In $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$, C-tail carries the positive charge of 0.9315 while N -tail carries the positive charge of 0.9832 in $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$. Moreover, in SAC-CI, the C-tail at both $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ is positively charged. Similar situation was seen in other model systems. ${ }^{65}$ More detailed exploration is necessary about $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$. However, this issue is left for future works.


Figure 4.20: Relaxed $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ PES as a function of $\theta_{1}$ by CAS/6-31G* and SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G*

In Fig. 4.20, we show the result of the relaxed scan calculation as a function of $\theta_{1}$ from Z-PDI* to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ E-PDI. The geometrical change corresponding to Fig. 4.20 is shown in Fig. 4.21. This relaxed scan suggests the existence of a bypass since $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$ are not involved. The $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}$ seems to be geometrically connected with the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ though the relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}$ is not connected geometrically with the DP at $\theta_{1}=$ $50^{\circ}$. As shown in Fig. 4.21 geometrical anomaly can be seen at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ mainly in C2-C3-C4. This anomaly may be due to the conical intersection. That is to say, the derivative coupling and gradient difference vector strongly influence the geometry optimization around $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$. The abnormal geometric change means the abnormal change in the electronic structure of the molecule. In Fig. 4.22, we plot the summarized Mulliken charge population of N-tail and C-tail along the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ relaxed

PES of Fig. 4.20. Clearly, The electronic structure at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ is strange. More detailed exploration around $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ is necessary for detailed discussion. However, except for the $S_{0}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$, the electronic structure seems to continuously change as a function of $\theta_{1}$. Therefore, we believe that this relaxed scan result is informative.

According to Fig. 4.21, the correlation between $\theta_{1}$ and $\theta_{2}$ can be seen. Namely, $\theta_{2}$ is changed from $0^{\circ}$ to $180^{\circ}$ inducing the distortion of $\theta_{1}$. The distortion of $\theta_{2}$ reaches the ceiling after switching the state for geometry optimization from the $S_{1}$ to $S_{0}$ state. The distortion of $\mathrm{C} 1-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{C} 4$ mainly occurs on $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state. Therefore, the result of relaxed scan along $\theta_{1}$ is plausible as the reaction path way where the fast decay is mediated by the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion that strongly coupled with skeletal structure of PDI. In other words, the result of this relaxed scan along $\theta_{1}$ is compatible with the suggested mechanism by Kukura et al. As shown in Fig .4.20, there is no barrier in the area between $\theta_{1}=50^{\circ}$ and $180^{\circ}$ in both CAS/6-31G* and SAC-CI//CAS/631G*. There are no barriers that interrupt the isomerization except for the barrier on the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ state around $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$. Therefore, after $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ to $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ deactivation around $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$, absorbed photon energy can be used as the energy of molecular vibration, which possibly induces another reaction or conformational change of the protein. We have estimated that this excess energy available as the vibrational energy in the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state. As mentioned above, it may be difficult for planar Z-PDI on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state. Hence, we have located the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ [Z-PDI (twist) in Table 4.6]. We regarded the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ vertical excited energy from Z-PDI (twist) as the photon energy. The $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ vertical excitation energy from Z-PDI (twist) is $98.7 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ in SAC-CI result while $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ lies about $14.3 \mathrm{kcal} \mathrm{mol}^{-1}$ below the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excitation energy of Z-PDI (twist). Therefore, no less than $85.5 \%$ of the absorbed energy can be used ideally as the vibration energy in $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state. This is higher than that of the energy stored in bathorhodopsin (about $60 \%$ )..$^{21,31,44}$ On the other hand, when $S_{1}$ to $S_{0}$ transition occurs at LEDP, at least $54.1 \%$ of the absorbed photo energy can be used as the vibrational energy in $S_{0}$ state. Another system anticipated to undergo cis $\leftrightarrow$ trans photoisomerization initiated by the fast HOOP motion is maleic and fumaric anion radical system. ${ }^{66}$ In this system, $48.8 \%$ photon energy can be used as the molecular vibration energy due to the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion on the first excited state.

### 4.3.4 Summary

We have found the barriers on the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ PES that may appear in the initial part of reaction pathway of Z-PDI through SAC-CI//CAS/6-31G*. The existence of barrier may prevent Z-PDI from isomerizing to E-PDI when Z-PDI is planar in the ground state. However, if Z-PDI is slightly twisted around the reactive $\mathrm{C} 2=\mathrm{C} 3$, it is possible for the $S_{1}$ excited Z-PDI to reach the $S_{1} / S_{0}$ DS by the $A_{2} H-C 2-C 3-H$ HOOP motion that is related to the $\mathrm{Z} \leftrightarrow \mathrm{E}$ photoisomerization. On the other hand, it is also possible for the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ exited Z-PDI to reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS by C1-C2-C3-C4 distortion. However, the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited PDI can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ DS by $\mathrm{H}-\mathrm{C} 2-\mathrm{C} 3-\mathrm{H}$ HOOP motion faster than by C1-C2-C3-C4 distortion because carbon atom is much heavier than a hydrogen atom. Consequently, the HOOP mode in the $S_{1}$ state plays a role to accelerate the $S_{1}$ to $S_{0}$ transition. Moreover, this HOOP motion is strongly coupled with the skeletal change of Z-PDI. Therefore, our calculation is compatible with the suggestion by Kukura et al. Finally, we have summarized the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of RPSB in Fig. 4.23, which is imagined through our calculation on PDI.

It is necessary for the 11-cis RPSB in $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state to be twisted around the reactive $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$. Otherwise, quantum yield of the 11 -cis to all-trans photoisomerization may be low. Even if the 11-cis RPSB in $S_{0}$ state is twisted, a few $S_{1}$ excited 11-cis RPSBs go back to the $S_{1}$ planar 11-cis RPSB inducing the fluorescence. Because the quantum yields of the fluorescence is very small $\left(0.9 \times 10^{-6}\right),{ }^{67}$ the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ FC point may lie in the side of $S_{1} / S_{0}$ conical intersections. After the excitation to the $S_{1}$ state, bond alternation occurs leading to the $S_{1} T S$. From the $S_{1} T S$, the rotation around the reactive $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$ is started. Most $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited 11-cis RPSB can reach the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ conical intersection by the $\mathrm{A}_{2}$ HOOP motion but a few $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ excited 11-cis RPSB goes back to the $S_{1}$ planar 11-cis RPSB inducing the fluorescence. After the $S_{1}$ to $S_{0}$ decay, the change of the skeletal structure of RPSB occurs on the $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ state.


Figure 4.21: Skeletal geometric changes along relaxed $S_{1}$ and $S_{0} P E S$ as a function of $\theta_{1}$ shown in Fig. 4.20.


Figure 4.22: Summarized Mulliken charge population on the N-tail and C-tail along the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ relaxed PES (Fig. 4.20).

## $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ twisted 11-cis RPSB



Figure 4.23: Schematic energy diagram for the 11-cis to all-trans photoisomerization of RPSB. It is necessary for effective photoisomerization that 11-cis RPSB is twisted around the reactive $\mathrm{C}=\mathrm{C}$ bond.

## References

[1] A. Migani, M. Olivucci, Conical Intersection and Organic Reaction mechanisms. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics \& Spectroscopy; Advance Series in Physical Chemistry Vol. 15; W, Domcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel (Eds.); World Scientific: Singapore, 2004; p 271.
[2] L. Blancafort, D. Gonzalez, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, J. Am Chem. Soc. 124, 6398(2002).
[3] D. R. Yarkony, Conical Intersection: Their Description and Consequences. In Conical Intersections: Electronic Structure, Dynamics \& Spectroscopy; Advance Series in Physical Chemistry Vol. 15; W. Domcke, D. R. Yarkony, H. Köppel (Eds.); World Scientific: Singapore, 2004; p 41.
[4] F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, Chem. Soc. Rev. 25, 321(1996).
[5] I. N. Ragazos, M. A. Robb, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, Chem. Phys. Lett. 197, 217(1997).
[6] M. J. Bearpark, M. A. Robb, H. B. Schlegel, Chem. Phys. Lett. 223, 269 (1994).
[7] M. Dallos, H. Lischka, R. Shepard, D. R. Yarkony, P. G. Szalay, J. Chem. Phys. 120, 7330(2004).
[8] A. Migani, M. A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 125, 2804(2003).
[9] A. Venturini, T. Vreven, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. A. Robb, Organometallics, 14, 4953(1995).
[10] O. Takahashi, M. Sumita, J. Chem. Phys. 121, 7030(2004).
[11] O. Takahashi, M. Sumita, J. Mol. Struct.: Theochem, 731, 173(2005).
[12] (a) M. Ben-Nun, T. J. Martinez, Chem. Phys. 259, 237(2000). (b) D. S. Ruiz, A. Cenbran, M. Garavelli, M. Olivucci, W. Fu $\beta$, Photochem Photobiol. 76, 622(2002). P. A. Hunt, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 127, 5720(2005).
[13] A. Torikai, T. Suzuki,T. Miyazaki,K. Fueki, Z. Kuri, J. Phys. Chem. 75, 482 (1971). A. Torikai, F. Nakano, K. Fueki, Z. Kuri, Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. 48, 339 (1975).
[14] E. Hayon, M. Simic, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 95, 2433 (1073).
[15] T. Shida, W. H. Hamill, J. Chem. Phys. 44, 4372 (1966).
[16] S. F. Nelsen, Tetrahedron Lett. 39, 3795 (1967).
[17] A. P. Doherty, K. J. Scott, Electoanal. Chem. 442, 35 (1998).
[18] B. O. Roos, P. R. Taylor, P. E. M. Siegbahn, Chem. Phys. 48, 157(1980). B. O. Roos, The Multiconfigurational Self-Consistent Field Theory. In Lecture Notes in Quantum Chemistry (European Summer School in Quantum Chemistry, B. O. Roos, Ed: Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg 1992, p 177.
[19] O. Takahashi, O. Kikuchi, J. Chem. Phys. 100, 1350 (1994).
[20] D. R. Yarkony, Acc. Chem. Res. 31, 511 (1998).
[21] P. Kukura, D.W. McCamant, S. Yoon, D. B. Wandschneider, R. A. Mathies, Science, 310, 1006 (2005).
[22] M. A. Matos, M. S. Miranda, V. M. F. Morais, J. F. Liebman, Org. Biomol. Chem. 1, 2930 (2003). E. M. S. Macoas, R. Fausto, J. Lundell, M. Pettersson, L. Khriachtchev, M. Rasanen, J. Phys. Chem. A, 105, 3922 (2001). W. O. George, A. J. Porter, J. Chem. Soc., Perkin II, 954(1973). D. A. C. Compton, W. O. George, A. J. Porter, J. Chem. Soc., Perkin II, 400 (1075). H. G. Buge, P. Peich, E. J. Steger, J. Mol. Struct. 35, 175(1976).
[23] H. I. Elson, T. J. Kemp, D. Greatorex, H. D. B. J. Jenkins, J. Chem. Soc., Faraday Trans. 69, 1402(1973). S. F. Nelsen, J. P. Gillespie, J. Org. Chem. 40, 2391(1975).
[24] M. J. Frisch, G. W. Trucks, H. B. Schlegel, G. E. Scuseria, M. A. Robb, J. R. Cheeseman, V. G. Zakrzewski, J. A. Montgomery, Jr., R. E. Stratmann, J. C. Burant, S. Dapprich, J. M. Millam, A. D. Daniels, K. N. Kudin, M. C. Strain, O. Farkas, J. Tomasi, V. Barone, M. Cossi, R. Cammi, B. Mennucci, C. Pomelli, C. Adamo, S. Clifford, J. Ochterski, G. A. Petersson, P. Y. Ayala, Q. Cui, K. Morokuma, N. Rega, P. Salvador, J. J. Dannenberg, D. K. Malick, A. D. Rabuck, K. Raghavachari, J. B. Foresman, J. Cioslowski, J. V. Ortiz, A. G. Baboul, B. B. Stefanov, G. Liu, A. Liashenko, P. Piskorz, I. Komaromi, R. Gomperts, R. L. Martin, D. J. Fox, T. Keith, M. A. Al-Laham, C. Y. Peng, A. Nanayakkara, M. Challacombe, P. M. W. Gill, B. Johnson, W. Chen, M. W. Wong, J. L. Andres, C. Gonzalez, M. Head-Gordon, E. S. Replogle, and J. A. Pople, Gaussian 98, Revision A.11.3, Gaussian, Inc., Pittsburgh PA, 2002.
[25] K. Andresson, B. O. Roos, Multiconfigurational second-order perturbation theory. In Modern Electronicl Structure Theory Part I; Advance Series in Physical Chemistry Vol. 2; D. R. Yarkony, Ed.; World Scientific: Singapore, 1995; p 55.
[26] (a)M. Garavelli, P. Celani, F. Bernardi, M. A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 119, 6891(1997). (b)M. Garavelli, T. Vreven, P. Celani, F. Bernardi, M. A. Robb, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 120, 1285(1998).
[27] O. Takahashi, O. Kikuchi, J. Mol. Struct.: Theochem, 313, 207(1994). T. Oshiyama, O. Takahashi, K. Morihashi, O. Kikuchi, K. Tokumaru, Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. 66, 1622(1993). O. Kikuchi, T. Oshiyama, O. Takahashi, K. Tokumaru, Bull. Chem. Soc. Jpn. 65, 2267(1992).
[28] G. J. Bischof, S. S. Xantheas, K. Ruedenberg, J. Chem. Phys. 95, 1862(1991).
[29] H. Hettema, D. R. Yarkony, J. Chem. Phys. 102, 8431(1995).
[30] R. W. Schoenlein, L. A. Peteanu, R. A. Mathies, Science, 412, 254 (1991)
[31] J. Lugtenburg, R. Mathies, in: D. G. Stavenga, W. J. Grip, E. N. Pugh (Eds.), Handbook of Biological Physics, vol. 3, Elsevier, Amsterdam, 2000, p. 55.
[32] T. Andruniów, N. Ferré, M. Olivucci, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 101, 17908(2004).
[33] R. S. H. Liu, A. E. Asato, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 82, 259(1985) .
[34] M. Garavelli, F. Bernardi, M.A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Mol. Struct.: Theochem, 463, 59(1999).
[35] M. Garavelli, F. Bernardi, P. Celani, M.A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Photochem. Photobiol. A, 114, 109(1998).
[36] O. Weingart, A. Migani, M. Olivucci, M.A. Robb, V. Buss, P. Hunt, J. Phys. Chem. A, 108, 4695(2004).
[37] O. Wilsey, K. H. Houk, Photochem. Photobiol. 76, 616(2002).
[38] M. Ben-Nun, T. J. Martinez, Chem. Phys. 259, 237(2000).
[39] P. Celani, M. Garavelli, S. Ottani, F. Bernardi, M. A. Robb, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 117, 11584(1995).
[40] J. R. Ackerman, S. A. Forman, M. Hossain, B. Kohler, J. Chem. Phys. 80, 39(1984).
[41] D. S. Ruiz, A. Cembran, M. Garavelli, M. Olivucci, W. Fu $\beta$, Photochem. Photobiol. 76, 622(2002).
[42] W. Fu $\beta$, C. Kosmidis, W.E. Schmid, S.A. Trushin, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 43, 4178(2004).
[43] R. Needlman, In CRC Handbook of Organic Photochemistry and Photobiology; W. M. Horpool, P. S. Song, Eds.; CRC press: Boca Raton, Fl, 1995, p 1508.
[44] H. Kandori,Y. Shichida, T. Yoshizawa, Biochemistry (Moscow), 66, 1483 (2001).
[45] (a) R. S. Becker, K. Freedman, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 107, 1477(1985). (b) Y. Koyama, K. Kubo, M. Komori, H. Yasuda, Y. Mukai, Photochem. Photobiol. 54, 433(1991).
[46] K. Palczewski, T. Kumasaka, T. Hori, C. A. Behnke, H. Motoshima, B.A. Fox, I. L. Trong, D. C. Teller, T. Okada, R. E. Stenkamp, M. Yamamoto, M. Miyano, Science, 289, 739(2000).
[47] (a) S. O. Smith, I. Palings, M. E. Miley, J. Courtin, H. de Groot, J. Lugtenburg, R. A. Mathies, R. G. Griffin, Biochem. 29, 8158 (1990). (b) S. O. Smith, J. Courtin, H. de. Groot, R. Gebhard, J. Lugtenburg, Biochem. 30, 7409(1991).
[48] N. Ferré, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 125, 6868 (2003).
[49] A. Cembran, R. González-Luque, P. Altoè, M. Merchán, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. Gravelli, J. Phys. Chem. A, 109, 6597(2005).
[50] R. Mathies, R. B. Freedman, L. Stryer, J. Mol. Biol. 109, 367(1977).
[51] S. W. Lin, M. Groesbeek, I. van der Hoef, P. Verdegem, J. Lugtenbureg, R. A. Mathies, J. Phys. Chem. B, 102, 2787(1998).
[52] T. Kakitani, R. Akiyama, Y. Hatano, Y. Imamoto, Y. Shichida, P. Verdegem, J. Lugtenburg, J. Phys. Chem. B, 102, 1334(1998).
[53] L. M. Frutos, T. Andruniów, F. Santoro, N. Ferré, M. Olivucci, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 104, 7764(2007).
[54] (a) H. Nakatsuji, M. Ehara, J. Chem. Phys. 98, 7179(1993). (b) H. Nkatsuji, K. Hirao, J. Chem. Phys. 68, 2053(1978).
[55] M. Garavelli, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, T. Vreven, K. Stephane, P. Celani, M. A. Robb, Faraday Discuss, 110, 51(1998).
[56] S. Fantacci, A. Migani, M. Olivucci, J. Phys. Chem. A, 108, 1208(2004).
[57] (a) R. González-Luque, M. Gravelli, F. Bernardi, M. Merchan, M. A. Robb, M. Olivucci, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 97, 9379(2000). (b) A. Cembran, R. González-Luque, L. Serrano-Andrés, M. Merchán, M. Garavelli, Theor. Chem. Acc. 118, 173(2007).
[58] A. Cembran, F. Bernardi, M. Olivucci, M. Garavelli, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 102, 6255(2005).
[59] M. J. Frisch, G. W. Trucks, H. B. Schlegel, G. E. Scuseria, M. A. Robb, J. R. Cheeseman, J. A. Montgomery, Jr., T. Vreven, K. N. Kudin, J. C. Burant, J. M. Millam, S. S. Iyengar, J. Tomasi, V. Barone, B. Mennucci, M. Cossi,
G. Scalmani, N. Rega, G. A. Petersson, H. Nakatsuji, M. Hada, M. Ehara, K. Toyota, R. Fukuda, J. Hasegawa, M. Ishida, T. Nakajima, Y. Honda, O. Kitao, H. Nakai, M. Klene, X. Li, J. E. Knox, H. P. Hratchian, J. B. Cross, V. Bakken, C. Adamo, J. Jaramillo, R. Gomperts, R. E. Stratmann, O. Yazyev, A. J. Austin, R. Cammi, C. Pomelli, J. W. Ochterski, P. Y. Ayala, K. Morokuma, G. A. Voth, P. Salvador, J. J. Dannenberg, V. G. Zakrzewski, S. Dapprich, A. D. Daniels, M. C. Strain, O. Farkas, D. K. Malick, A. D. Rabuck, K. Raghavachari, J. B. Foresman, J. V. Ortiz, Q. Cui, A. G. Baboul, S. Clifford, J. Cioslowski, B. B. Stefanov, G. Liu, A. Liashenko, P. Piskorz, I. Komaromi, R. L. Martin, D. J. Fox, T. Keith, M. A. Al-Laham, C. Y. Peng, A. Nanayakkara, M. Challacombe, P. M. W. Gill, B. Johnson, W. Chen, M. W. Wong, C. Gonzalez, and J. A. Pople, Gaussian, Inc., Wallingford CT, 2004. Gaussian 03, Revision D.02.
[60] (a) M. Sumita, K. Saito, Chem. Phys. Lett. 424, 374(2006). (b) M. Sumita, K. Saito, J. Chem. Theory Comput. 4, 42(2008).
[61] R. Send, D. Sundholm, J. Phys. Chem A, 111, 8766(2007).
[62] I. Conti, M. Garavelli, J. Photochem. Photobiolo. A, 190, 258(2007).
[63] K. C. Hasson, F. Gai, P. A. Anfinrud, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 93, 15124(1996).
[64] (a) M. Yan, L. Rothberg, R. Callender, J. Phys. Chem. B, 105, 856(2001). (b) H. Kandori, Y. Furutani, S. Nishimura, Y. Shichida, H. Chosrowjan, Y. Shibata, N. Mataga, Chem. Phys. Lett. 334, 271(2001). (c) M. Olivucci, A. Lami. F. Santoro, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. 44, 5118(2005). (d) F. Santoro, A. Lami, M. Olivucci, Theor. Chem. Acc. 117, 1061(2007).
[65] L. D. Vico, C. S. Page, M. Garavelli, F. Bernardi, R. Basosi, M. Olivucci, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 124, 4124(2002).
[66] M. Sumita, K. Saito J, Phys. Chem. A, 110, 12276(2006).
[67] (a) A. G. Doukas, M. R. Junnarker, R. R. Alfano, R. H. Callender, T. Kakitani, B. Honig, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 81, 4790(1984). (b) G. G. Kochendoerfer, R. A. Mathies, J. Phys. Chem. 100, 14526(1996).

## Chapter 5

## Gross Conclusion

The motivation of this work lies on the question, i.e., how will the interpreation of chemical reaction process change by taking degeneracy space into account? Degeneracy point is crucial for discussion in chemical reaction where non-adiabatic phenomena occur but it is not isolated point.

We progressed our work step by step. First of all, we proposed the computational strategy to characterize the degeneracy space. This strategy is to locate the degneracy point with geometric constraint by two step using the projected gradient method. By virtue of this strategy, it becomes possible to calculate the degeneracy space as a function of a variable. Additionally, we estimated how well energy is minimized in the intersection adapted coordinate, which is the complement space to derivative coupling and gradient difference vector. In the next step, we attempted to elucidate the influence of degeneracy space on the photochemical reaction. To this end, we selected fulvene, maleic/fumaric acid anion radical, and penta-2,4-dieniminium (PDI) as the target for research.

In fulvene, three degeneracy points between the first and ground state have been found. At the first degeneracy points, $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$, fulvene has the planar structure with $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$. At the next degeneracy point, $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$, the exocyclic methylene of fulvene is rotated by $63^{\circ}$. At the fianl degeneracy point, $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$ the exocyclic methylene of fulvene is rotated by $90^{\circ}$ with $\mathrm{C}_{2 \mathrm{v}}$. $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {planar }}$ and $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$ is related to the photophisics of fulvene. On the other hand, $\mathrm{DP}_{\text {perp }}$ is related to $180^{\circ}$ rotation of the exocyclic methylene. We have shown that these degeneracy points lie on the same degeneracy space. Namely, the photochemically different degeneracy points of fulvene lie in the
same degeneracy space.
In maleic/fumaric acid anion radical and Z/E-PDI, the importance of their hydrogen out-of-plane motion on the first excited state is shown. The decay from the first excited state to the ground state is mediated by their hydrogen out-of-plane motion without large skeletal arrangement. Consequently, cis-trans isomerization occurs in the ground state. In addition to the hydrogen out-of-plane motion, we have also explored the possibility of hula-twist motion of PDI. According to our calculation result, both motions play roles to accelerate the transtion from the first excited state to the ground state.

In Z/E-PDI, we also carried out the symmetry adapted cluster/configuration interaction (SAC-CI) on the optimized structure by the complete active space selfconsistent field (CASSCF). Qualitative shap of the potential energy surface of SACCI is more reliable than that of CASSCF, because CASSCF does not consider dynamical electronic correlation. According to the SAC-CI calculation, the barrier, which prevents the first excited PDI from reaching degeneracy space related to $\mathrm{Z} \rightarrow$ E isomerization, was found. Due to the existance of the barrier, the photoisomerization seems not to occur. However, the barrier may be circumvented by deforming the structure of PDI on the ground state. Therefore, what we can imagine from the calculation of PDI as the model system of retinal protonated Schiff base is the deformed structure in rhodopsin has a very important "catalytic" effect.

As mentionsed above, interpretation of photoreaction processes is certainly changed by considering a degeneracy space instead of a degeneracy point. We believe that more research about the degeneracy space will be needed to unvail the influence of the degneracy space to the chemical reactions The nature of "degeneracy" between the electronic states will be clarified by exploring the invariance of the molecular electronic structure in the degeneracy space. The elucidation of the nature will be useful to see the qualitative shape of potential energy surfaces without computation because the degeneracy space is the hump in the PES of the ground state.

## List of published papers concerning this thesis

(1) M. Sumita, Mikhail N. Ryazantsev, and K. Saito "Acceleration of the $Z$ to $E$ photoisomerization of penta-2,4-dieniminium by hydrogen out-of-plane motion: Theoretical study on a model system of Retinal protonated Schiff base" Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics, 11, 6406-6414, 2009.
(2) M. Sumita and K. Saito "Revisiting the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy space along the exocyclic methylene twist motion of fulvene through a two-step procedure" Journal of Chemical Theory and Computation, 4, 42-48, 2008.
(3) M. Sumita and K. Saito "Ab initio study on one-way photoisomerization of maleic acid and fumaric acid anion radical system as a model system of their esters" The Journal of Physical Chemistry A, 110, 12276-12281, 2006.
(4) M. Sumita and K. Saito "Theoretical study on hula-twist motion of penta-2,4-dieniminium on the $S_{1}$ surface under isolated condition by the complete active space self-consistent field theory" Chemical Physics Letters, 424, 374378, 2006.
(5) O. Takahashi and M. Sumita "A note on geometric constraints in conical intersection optimizations" Journal of Molecular Structure (Theochem), 731, 173-175, 2005.
(6) O. Takahashi and M. Sumita "Characterization of the hyperline of $D_{1} / D_{0}$ conical intersections between the maleic acid and fumaric acid anion radicals" The Journal of Chemical Physics, 121 (14), 7030-7031, 2004.

## Appendix A

## Supporting Information

## A. 1 Supporting Information for Chap. 3

The Cartesian coordinates of DPs in $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy space by CASSCF/cc-pVDZ are tabulated. Values are given in $\AA$.

| Species DP |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| planar |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.578236 |
| C | 1.106325 | 0.000000 | 2.389046 |
| C | -1.106325 | 0.000000 | 2.389046 |
| C | 0.659882 | 0.000000 | 3.853343 |
| C | -0.659882 | 0.000000 | 3.853343 |
| H | -0.934250 | 0.000000 | -0.537374 |
| H | 0.934250 | 0.000000 | -0.537374 |
| H | 2.138729 | 0.000000 | 2.066918 |
| H | -2.138729 | 0.000000 | 2.066918 |
| H | 1.331175 | 0.000000 | 4.698098 |
| H | -1.331175 | 0.000000 | 4.698098 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{5}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.577289 |
| C | 1.106469 | 0.000000 | 2.388297 |
| C | -1.106469 | 0.000000 | 2.388297 |
| C | 0.659987 | -0.001212 | 3.852198 |
| C | -0.659987 | 0.001212 | 3.852198 |
| H | -0.930613 | 0.081418 | -0.537555 |
| H | 0.930613 | -0.081418 | -0.537555 |
| H | 2.138851 | 0.002941 | 2.066149 |
| H | -2.138851 | -0.002941 | 2.066149 |
| H | 1.331150 | -0.003925 | 4.697052 |
| H | -1.331150 | 0.003925 | 4.697052 |


|  | Species DP ${ }_{10}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.574431 |
| C | 1.106904 | 0.000000 | 2.386038 |
| C | -1.106904 | 0.000000 | 2.386038 |
| C | 0.660307 | -0.002381 | 3.848722 |
| C | -0.660307 | 0.002381 | 3.848722 |
| H | -0.919733 | 0.162174 | -0.538098 |
| H | 0.919733 | -0.162174 | -0.538098 |
| H | 2.139220 | 0.005789 | 2.063829 |
| H | -2.139220 | -0.005789 | 2.063829 |
| H | 1.331069 | -0.007698 | 4.693881 |
| H | -1.331069 | 0.007698 | 4.693881 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{15}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.569732 |
| C | 1.107642 | 0.000000 | 2.382343 |
| C | -1.107642 | 0.000000 | 2.382343 |
| C | 0.660854 | -0.003462 | 3.842966 |
| C | -0.660854 | 0.003462 | 3.842966 |
| H | -0.901713 | 0.241613 | -0.538985 |
| H | 0.901713 | -0.241613 | -0.538985 |
| H | 2.139847 | 0.008442 | 2.060032 |
| H | -2.139847 | -0.008442 | 2.060032 |
| H | 1.330942 | -0.011204 | 4.688641 |
| H | -1.330942 | 0.011204 | 4.688641 |


|  | Species DP |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.563325 |
| C | 1.108697 | 0.000000 | 2.377355 |
| C | -1.108697 | 0.000000 | 2.377355 |
| C | 0.661656 | -0.004399 | 3.835018 |
| C | -0.661656 | 0.004399 | 3.835018 |
| H | -0.876724 | 0.319101 | -0.540185 |
| H | 0.876724 | -0.319101 | -0.540185 |
| H | 2.140748 | 0.010775 | 2.054889 |
| H | -2.140748 | -0.010775 | 2.054889 |
| H | 1.330779 | -0.014299 | 4.681433 |
| H | -1.330779 | 0.014299 | 4.681433 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{25}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.555356 |
| C | 1.110079 | 0.000000 | 2.371226 |
| C | -1.110079 | 0.000000 | 2.371226 |
| C | 0.662742 | -0.005138 | 3.824987 |
| C | -0.662742 | 0.005138 | 3.824987 |
| H | -0.844992 | 0.394026 | -0.541667 |
| H | 0.844992 | -0.394026 | -0.541667 |
| H | 2.141932 | 0.012738 | 2.048546 |
| H | -2.141932 | -0.012738 | 2.048546 |
| H | 1.330602 | -0.016772 | 4.672375 |
| H | -1.330602 | 0.016772 | 4.672375 |


|  | Species DP 30 |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.546151 |
| C | 1.111819 | 0.000000 | 2.364281 |
| C | -1.111819 | 0.000000 | 2.364281 |
| C | 0.664169 | -0.005607 | 3.813106 |
| C | -0.664169 | 0.005607 | 3.813106 |
| H | -0.806817 | 0.465816 | -0.543358 |
| H | 0.806817 | -0.465816 | -0.543358 |
| H | 2.143427 | 0.014116 | 2.041309 |
| H | -2.143427 | -0.014116 | 2.041309 |
| H | 1.330439 | -0.018508 | 4.661724 |
| H | -1.330439 | 0.018508 | 4.661724 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{35}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.535831 |
| C | 1.113902 | 0.000000 | 2.356624 |
| C | -1.113902 | 0.000000 | 2.356624 |
| C | 0.665972 | -0.005779 | 3.799484 |
| C | -0.665972 | 0.005779 | 3.799484 |
| H | -0.762509 | 0.533914 | -0.545257 |
| H | 0.762509 | -0.533914 | -0.545257 |
| H | 2.145229 | 0.014961 | 2.033299 |
| H | -2.145229 | -0.014961 | 2.033299 |
| H | 1.330367 | -0.018885 | 4.649566 |
| H | -1.330367 | 0.018885 | 4.649566 |


| Species $\mathrm{DP}_{40}$ |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.524957 |
| C | 1.116377 | 0.000000 | 2.348773 |
| C | -1.116377 | 0.000000 | 2.348773 |
| C | 0.668222 | -0.005550 | 3.784528 |
| C | -0.668222 | 0.005550 | 3.784528 |
| H | -0.712479 | 0.597841 | -0.547244 |
| H | 0.712479 | -0.597841 | -0.547244 |
| H | 2.147372 | 0.014899 | 2.024971 |
| H | -2.147372 | -0.014899 | 2.024971 |
| H | 1.330387 | -0.018300 | 4.636350 |
| H | -1.330387 | 0.018300 | 4.636350 |

## Species $\mathrm{DP}_{45}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.513934 |
| C | 1.119211 | 0.000000 | 2.341093 |
| C | -1.119211 | 0.000000 | 2.341093 |
| C | 0.670991 | -0.004897 | 3.768654 |
| C | -0.670991 | 0.004897 | 3.768654 |
| H | -0.657132 | 0.657132 | -0.549266 |
| H | 0.657132 | -0.657132 | -0.549266 |
| H | 2.149827 | 0.013569 | 2.016673 |
| H | -2.149827 | -0.013569 | 2.016673 |
| H | 1.330613 | -0.016399 | 4.622459 |
| H | -1.330613 | 0.016399 | 4.622459 |


|  | Species DP |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.503271 |
| C | 1.122393 | 0.000000 | 2.333982 |
| C | -1.122393 | 0.000000 | 2.333982 |
| C | 0.674311 | -0.003782 | 3.752310 |
| C | -0.674311 | 0.003782 | 3.752310 |
| H | -0.596921 | 0.711383 | -0.551238 |
| H | 0.596921 | -0.711383 | -0.551238 |
| H | 2.152563 | 0.012252 | 2.008775 |
| H | -2.152563 | -0.012252 | 2.008775 |
| H | 1.331092 | -0.012855 | 4.608326 |
| H | -1.331092 | 0.012855 | 4.608326 |

## Species $\mathrm{DP}_{55}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.493509 |
| C | 1.125860 | 0.000000 | 2.327842 |
| C | -1.125860 | 0.000000 | 2.327842 |
| C | 0.678215 | -0.002273 | 3.736089 |
| C | -0.678215 | 0.002273 | 3.736089 |
| H | -0.532313 | 0.760221 | -0.553080 |
| H | 0.532313 | -0.760221 | -0.553080 |
| H | 2.155524 | 0.010197 | 2.001666 |
| H | -2.155524 | -0.010197 | 2.001666 |
| H | 1.331928 | -0.007710 | 4.594475 |
| H | -1.331928 | 0.007710 | 4.594475 |


|  | Species DP |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.485220 |
| C | 1.129504 | 0.000000 | 2.323078 |
| C | -1.129504 | 0.000000 | 2.323078 |
| C | 0.682679 | -0.000449 | 3.720684 |
| C | -0.682679 | 0.000449 | 3.720684 |
| H | -0.463799 | 0.803323 | -0.554695 |
| H | 0.463799 | -0.803323 | -0.554695 |
| H | 2.158582 | 0.008277 | 1.995674 |
| H | -2.158582 | -0.008277 | 1.995674 |
| H | 1.333134 | -0.001015 | 4.581552 |
| H | -1.333134 | 0.001015 | 4.581552 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{63}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.481038 |
| C | 1.131837 | 0.000000 | 2.320944 |
| C | -1.131837 | 0.000000 | 2.320944 |
| C | 0.685736 | 0.000753 | 3.711763 |
| C | -0.685736 | -0.000753 | 3.711763 |
| H | -0.418976 | 0.827349 | -0.555538 |
| H | 0.418976 | -0.827349 | -0.555538 |
| H | 2.160519 | 0.006921 | 1.992676 |
| H | -2.160519 | -0.006921 | 1.992676 |
| H | 1.334117 | 0.003541 | 4.574186 |
| H | -1.334117 | -0.003541 | 4.574186 |


|  | Species $\mathrm{DP}_{65}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.479010 |
| C | 1.133215 | 0.000000 | 2.320033 |
| C | -1.133215 | 0.000000 | 2.320033 |
| C | 0.687620 | 0.001450 | 3.706867 |
| C | -0.687620 | -0.001450 | 3.706867 |
| H | -0.391892 | 0.840415 | -0.555958 |
| H | 0.391892 | -0.840415 | -0.555958 |
| H | 2.161653 | 0.006187 | 1.991215 |
| H | -2.161653 | -0.006187 | 1.991215 |
| H | 1.334777 | 0.006255 | 4.570198 |
| H | -1.334777 | -0.006255 | 4.570198 |

## Species $\mathrm{DP}_{70}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.475332 |
| C | 1.136803 | 0.000000 | 2.318875 |
| C | -1.136803 | 0.000000 | 2.318875 |
| C | 0.692859 | 0.003060 | 3.695457 |
| C | -0.692859 | -0.003060 | 3.695457 |
| H | -0.317112 | 0.871259 | -0.556763 |
| H | 0.317112 | -0.871259 | -0.556763 |
| H | 2.164557 | 0.004320 | 1.988436 |
| H | -2.164557 | -0.004320 | 1.988436 |
| H | 1.336861 | 0.012820 | 4.561098 |
| H | -1.336861 | -0.012820 | 4.561098 |


|  | Species $\mathrm{DP}_{75}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.474348 |
| C | 1.140039 | 0.000000 | 2.319561 |
| C | -1.140039 | 0.000000 | 2.319561 |
| C | 0.698049 | 0.004010 | 3.687167 |
| C | -0.698049 | -0.004010 | 3.687167 |
| H | -0.239986 | 0.895639 | -0.557044 |
| H | 0.239986 | -0.895639 | -0.557044 |
| H | 2.167093 | 0.003540 | 1.987427 |
| H | -2.167093 | -0.003540 | 1.987427 |
| H | 1.339218 | 0.016622 | 4.554858 |
| H | -1.339218 | -0.016622 | 4.554858 |

Species $\mathrm{DP}_{80}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.475559 |
| C | 1.142636 | 0.000000 | 2.321586 |
| C | -1.142636 | 0.000000 | 2.321586 |
| C | 0.702469 | 0.003802 | 3.682077 |
| C | -0.702469 | -0.003802 | 3.682077 |
| H | -0.161050 | 0.913357 | -0.556863 |
| H | 0.161050 | -0.913357 | -0.556863 |
| H | 2.169122 | 0.002913 | 1.988014 |
| H | -2.169122 | -0.002913 | 1.988014 |
| H | 1.341410 | 0.015870 | 4.551418 |
| H | -1.341410 | -0.015870 | 4.551418 |


|  | Species $\mathrm{DP}_{85}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.477181 |
| C | 1.144307 | 0.000000 | 2.323435 |
| C | -1.144307 | 0.000000 | 2.323435 |
| C | 0.705576 | 0.002303 | 3.679544 |
| C | -0.705576 | -0.002303 | 3.679544 |
| H | -0.080849 | 0.924107 | -0.556596 |
| H | 0.080849 | -0.924107 | -0.556596 |
| H | 2.170388 | 0.001410 | 1.988766 |
| H | -2.170388 | -0.001410 | 1.988766 |
| H | 1.343163 | 0.010008 | 4.549934 |
| H | -1.343163 | -0.010008 | 4.549934 |

[^0]| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.478002 |
| C | 1.144879 | 0.000000 | 2.324275 |
| C | -1.144879 | 0.000000 | 2.324275 |
| C | 0.706678 | -0.000001 | 3.678872 |
| C | -0.706678 | 0.000001 | 3.678872 |
| H | 0.000000 | 0.927723 | -0.556449 |
| H | 0.000000 | -0.927723 | -0.556449 |
| H | 2.170814 | -0.000010 | 1.989221 |
| H | -2.170814 | 0.000010 | 1.989221 |
| H | 1.343793 | -0.000004 | 4.549641 |
| H | -1.343793 | 0.000004 | 4.549641 |

## A. 2 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.1

The Cartesian coordinates of the stationary points in the $D_{1}$ and $D_{0}$ states and the $D_{1} / D_{0}$ degeneracy points which discussed in the text by CASSCF/cc-pVDZ are tabulated. Values are given in $\AA$.

| Species: $D_{0} M A-$ |  |  |
| :---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |
| 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.409655 |
| 1.064701 | 0.000000 | -0.946554 |
| 1.064701 | 0.000000 | 2.356208 |
| 2.269197 | 0.000000 | -0.809799 |
| 2.269197 | 0.000000 | 2.219454 |
| 0.584002 | 0.000000 | -2.247012 |
| 0.584002 | 0.000000 | 3.656667 |
| -0.978378 | 0.000000 | -0.464330 |
| -0.978378 | 0.000000 | 1.873985 |
| 1.365387 | 0.000000 | -2.780881 |
| 1.365387 | 0.000000 | 4.190536 |

Species: $\mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{FA}^{-\bullet}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.402949 |
| C | 1.193099 | 0.000000 | -0.768352 |
| C | -1.193099 | 0.000000 | 2.171300 |
| O | 2.351694 | 0.000000 | -0.389020 |
| O | -2.351694 | 0.000000 | 1.791969 |
| O | 0.973943 | 0.000000 | -2.127172 |
| O | -0.973943 | 0.000000 | 3.530121 |
| H | -0.936326 | 0.000000 | -0.538555 |
| H | 0.936326 | 0.000000 | 1.941504 |
| H | 1.841255 | 0.000000 | -2.506540 |
| H | -1.841255 | 0.000000 | 3.909488 |


| Species: $\mathrm{D}_{1} \mathrm{MA}^{-\bullet}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.544365 |
| C | 1.036037 | 0.000000 | -0.920151 |
| C | 1.036037 | 0.000000 | 2.464516 |
| D | 2.264977 | 0.000000 | -0.755813 |
| O | 2.264977 | 0.000000 | 2.300179 |
| O | 0.594994 | 0.000000 | -2.245538 |
| O | 0.594994 | 0.000000 | 3.789903 |
| H | -0.992362 | 0.000000 | -0.430240 |
| H | -0.992362 | 0.000000 | 1.974605 |
| H | 1.395392 | 0.000000 | -2.748979 |
| H | 1.395392 | 0.000000 | 4.293344 |

Species $\mathrm{D}_{1}$ FA $^{-\bullet}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.535886 |
| C | 1.185095 | 0.000000 | -0.706848 |
| C | -1.185095 | 0.000000 | 2.242734 |
| O | 2.337556 | 0.000000 | -0.227781 |
| O | -2.337556 | 0.000000 | 1.763667 |
| O | 1.081585 | 0.000000 | -2.088366 |
| O | -1.081585 | 0.000000 | 3.624252 |
| H | -0.945814 | 0.000000 | -0.515801 |
| H | 0.945814 | 0.000000 | 2.051687 |
| H | 1.978261 | 0.000000 | -2.389195 |
| H | -1.978261 | 0.000000 | 3.925081 |

## LEDP

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.448526 |
| C | 1.186198 | 0.000000 | -0.784957 |
| C | -0.025400 | 1.185926 | 2.233483 |
| O | 2.349318 | -0.007886 | -0.428798 |
| O | -0.058190 | 2.348611 | 1.877324 |
| O | 0.942787 | -0.005523 | -2.141163 |
| O | -0.025709 | 0.942453 | 3.589689 |
| H | -0.926392 | -0.015827 | -0.569162 |
| H | 0.004013 | -0.926519 | 2.017688 |
| H | 1.803187 | 0.004131 | -2.535781 |
| H | -0.034481 | 1.802862 | 3.984308 |

$\mathrm{D}_{0} \mathrm{TS}$

| C | -0.037783 | -0.017497 | -0.055896 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.029730 | -0.001683 | 1.410089 |
| C | 1.147264 | 0.011547 | -0.771927 |
| C | -0.026078 | 1.207510 | 2.232240 |
| O | 2.313741 | 0.038834 | -0.375584 |
| O | -0.093795 | 2.353083 | 1.873951 |
| O | 0.979742 | -0.022929 | -2.149836 |
| O | 0.042719 | 0.937161 | 3.568540 |
| H | -0.981801 | -0.055285 | -0.585229 |
| H | -0.017050 | -0.908863 | 2.015789 |
| H | 1.868576 | 0.006746 | -2.473104 |
| H | 0.049527 | 1.779605 | 4.002124 |

$\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ (a)

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.098153 | 0.000000 | -0.704277 |
| C | -1.098153 | 0.000000 | 0.704277 |
| C | -0.036634 | 0.000000 | -1.652251 |
| C | -0.036634 | 0.000000 | 1.652251 |
| O | 1.188617 | 0.000000 | -1.531158 |
| O | 1.188617 | 0.000000 | 1.531158 |
| O | -0.593941 | 0.000000 | -2.971607 |
| O | -0.593941 | 0.000000 | 2.971607 |
| H | -2.083427 | 0.000000 | -1.165735 |
| H | -2.083427 | 0.000000 | 1.165735 |
| C | 0.375630 | 0.000000 | 3.993274 |
| H | -0.175060 | 0.000000 | 4.942077 |
| H | 1.028010 | -0.883374 | 3.948998 |
| H | 1.028010 | 0.883374 | 3.948998 |
| C | 0.375630 | 0.000000 | -3.993274 |
| H | 1.028010 | -0.883374 | -3.948998 |
| H | -0.175060 | 0.000000 | -4.942077 |
| H | 1.028010 | 0.883374 | -3.948998 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}$ (a)

| C | -0.051031 | 0.000000 | -0.698568 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.051031 | 0.000000 | 0.698568 |
| C | 1.080227 | 0.000000 | -1.554621 |
| C | -1.080227 | 0.000000 | 1.554621 |
| O | 2.286363 | 0.000000 | -1.266748 |
| O | -2.286363 | 0.000000 | 1.266748 |
| O | 0.695460 | 0.000000 | -2.918611 |
| O | -0.695460 | 0.000000 | 2.918611 |
| H | -1.034927 | 0.000000 | -1.156707 |
| H | 1.034927 | 0.000000 | 1.156707 |
| C | -1.780310 | 0.000000 | 3.819895 |
| H | -1.344436 | 0.000000 | 4.825995 |
| H | -2.420978 | 0.884067 | 3.697860 |
| H | -2.420978 | -0.884067 | 3.697860 |
| C | 1.780310 | 0.000000 | -3.819895 |
| H | 2.420978 | -0.884067 | -3.697860 |
| H | 1.344436 | 0.000000 | -4.825995 |
| H | 2.420978 | 0.884067 | -3.697860 |

$\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ (b)

| C | -0.697839 | -0.101138 | -0.698233 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.697839 | 0.101138 | 0.698233 |
| C | 0.391467 | -0.456795 | -1.552412 |
| C | 0.391467 | 0.456795 | 1.552412 |
| O | 1.517650 | -0.842956 | -1.268728 |
| O | 1.517650 | 0.842956 | 1.268728 |
| O | 0.119857 | -0.427483 | -2.961811 |
| O | 0.119857 | 0.427483 | 2.961811 |
| H | -1.684775 | -0.100856 | -1.156154 |
| H | -1.684775 | 0.100856 | 1.156154 |
| C | -0.966112 | -0.317030 | 3.453940 |
| H | -0.790580 | -0.471463 | 4.527715 |
| H | -1.933896 | 0.203555 | 3.343959 |
| H | -1.055900 | -1.296279 | 2.961907 |
| C | -0.966112 | 0.317030 | -3.453940 |
| H | -1.055900 | 1.296279 | -2.961907 |
| H | -0.790580 | 0.471463 | -4.527715 |
| H | -1.933896 | -0.203555 | -3.343959 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(b)}$

| C | -0.169741 | 0.000000 | -0.680909 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.169741 | 0.000000 | 0.680909 |
| C | 0.826879 | 0.000000 | -1.698814 |
| C | -0.826879 | 0.000000 | 1.698814 |
| O | 2.052568 | 0.000000 | -1.546987 |
| O | -2.052568 | 0.000000 | 1.546987 |
| O | 0.409141 | 0.000000 | -3.054910 |
| O | -0.409141 | 0.000000 | 3.054910 |
| H | -1.224666 | 0.000000 | -0.925891 |
| H | 1.224666 | 0.000000 | 0.925891 |
| C | 0.965084 | 0.000000 | 3.363264 |
| H | 1.039855 | 0.000000 | 4.457822 |
| H | 1.484450 | -0.889814 | 2.975872 |
| H | 1.484450 | 0.889814 | 2.975872 |
| C | -0.965084 | 0.000000 | -3.363264 |
| H | -1.484450 | 0.889814 | -2.975872 |
| H | -1.039855 | 0.000000 | -4.457822 |
| H | -1.484450 | -0.889814 | -2.975872 |

## $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{c})}$

| C | -0.880677 | 0.165409 | -0.631145 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.885775 | 0.194498 | 0.778489 |
| C | 0.176752 | -0.084843 | -1.552244 |
| C | 0.205021 | 0.308439 | 1.692724 |
| O | 1.350794 | -0.414894 | -1.392644 |
| O | 1.383102 | 0.573859 | 1.489500 |
| O | -0.319741 | 0.067840 | -2.884675 |
| O | -0.121945 | 0.147107 | 3.084455 |
| H | -1.850164 | 0.291365 | -1.109499 |
| H | -1.880640 | 0.225151 | 1.216528 |
| C | -1.315130 | -0.490149 | 3.463063 |
| H | -1.207138 | -0.775159 | 4.519071 |
| H | -2.201612 | 0.163540 | 3.381595 |
| H | -1.512301 | -1.394633 | 2.868765 |
| C | 0.640831 | -0.205500 | -3.879848 |
| H | 1.011515 | -1.238976 | -3.828165 |
| H | 0.141423 | -0.044693 | -4.843165 |
| H | 1.515106 | 0.454982 | -3.804440 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{c})$

| C | -0.365436 | 0.000000 | -0.635221 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.171637 | 0.000000 | 0.753513 |
| C | 0.717406 | 0.000000 | -1.552386 |
| C | -1.260591 | 0.000000 | 1.671043 |
| O | 1.937064 | 0.000000 | -1.325648 |
| O | -2.466400 | 0.000000 | 1.407793 |
| O | 0.263466 | 0.000000 | -2.892165 |
| O | -0.970251 | 0.000000 | 3.063247 |
| H | -1.375211 | 0.000000 | -1.031623 |
| H | 0.853600 | 0.000000 | 1.104175 |
| C | 0.367416 | 0.000000 | 3.500377 |
| H | 0.339397 | 0.000000 | 4.597446 |
| H | 0.922234 | -0.889780 | 3.164637 |
| H | 0.922234 | 0.889780 | 3.164637 |
| C | 1.300072 | 0.000000 | -3.849486 |
| H | 1.945836 | -0.884184 | -3.760585 |
| H | 0.811666 | 0.000000 | -4.830959 |
| H | 1.945836 | 0.884183 | -3.760585 |

## $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}$ (d)

| C | -1.555318 | -0.128124 | -0.693634 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.555318 | 0.128124 | 0.693634 |
| C | -0.564265 | -0.145265 | -1.718229 |
| C | -0.564265 | 0.145265 | 1.718229 |
| O | -0.757964 | -0.494730 | -2.897382 |
| O | -0.757964 | 0.494730 | 2.897382 |
| O | 0.695261 | 0.320514 | -1.345314 |
| O | 0.695261 | -0.320514 | 1.345314 |
| H | -2.539703 | -0.304709 | -1.125770 |
| H | -2.539703 | 0.304709 | 1.125770 |
| C | 1.661229 | -0.268083 | 2.372446 |
| H | 2.591536 | -0.643066 | 1.931179 |
| H | 1.815563 | 0.754078 | 2.743421 |
| H | 1.384352 | -0.889834 | 3.234793 |
| C | 1.661229 | 0.268083 | -2.372446 |
| H | 1.384352 | 0.889834 | -3.234793 |
| H | 2.591536 | 0.643066 | -1.931179 |
| H | 1.815563 | -0.754078 | -2.743421 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{d})$

| C | -0.087648 | 0.000000 | -0.696259 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.087648 | 0.000000 | 0.696259 |
| C | 0.941404 | 0.000000 | -1.674373 |
| C | -0.941404 | 0.000000 | 1.674373 |
| O | 0.812635 | 0.000000 | -2.910110 |
| O | -0.812635 | 0.000000 | 2.910110 |
| O | 2.239070 | 0.000000 | -1.119815 |
| O | -2.239070 | 0.000000 | 1.119815 |
| H | -1.091604 | 0.000000 | -1.107458 |
| H | 1.091604 | 0.000000 | 1.107458 |
| C | -3.275334 | 0.000000 | 2.076701 |
| H | -4.214250 | 0.000000 | 1.510957 |
| H | -3.238401 | -0.884332 | 2.727193 |
| H | -3.238401 | 0.884332 | 2.727193 |
| C | 3.275334 | 0.000000 | -2.076701 |
| H | 3.238401 | 0.884332 | -2.727193 |
| H | 4.214250 | 0.000000 | -1.510957 |
| H | 3.238401 | -0.884332 | -2.727193 |

## $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{e})$

| C | -1.370295 | -0.158542 | -0.687377 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.370295 | 0.158542 | 0.687377 |
| C | -0.373783 | -0.491360 | -1.659466 |
| C | -0.373783 | 0.491360 | 1.659466 |
| O | -0.575694 | -0.524155 | -2.880498 |
| O | -0.575694 | 0.524155 | 2.880498 |
| O | 0.939808 | -0.780432 | -1.232749 |
| O | 0.939808 | 0.780432 | 1.232749 |
| H | -2.358754 | -0.167972 | -1.146404 |
| H | -2.358754 | 0.167972 | 1.146404 |
| C | 1.081082 | 1.845053 | 0.310142 |
| H | 2.112278 | 1.816229 | -0.056587 |
| H | 0.405311 | 1.757289 | -0.545370 |
| H | 0.906229 | 2.815545 | 0.805284 |
| C | 1.081082 | -1.845053 | -0.310142 |
| H | 0.906229 | -2.815545 | -0.805284 |
| H | 2.112278 | -1.816229 | 0.056587 |
| H | 0.405311 | -1.757289 | 0.545370 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{e})$

| C | 0.229290 | -0.000095 | -0.663265 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.229290 | -0.000095 | 0.663265 |
| C | 1.584910 | -0.000054 | -1.085226 |
| C | -1.584910 | -0.000054 | 1.085226 |
| O | 2.015995 | 0.000191 | -2.250496 |
| O | -2.015995 | 0.000191 | 2.250496 |
| O | 2.503031 | -0.000351 | -0.013942 |
| O | -2.503031 | -0.000351 | 0.013942 |
| H | -0.489483 | -0.000041 | -1.475964 |
| H | 0.489483 | -0.000041 | 1.475964 |
| C | -3.855887 | 0.000198 | 0.413778 |
| H | -4.447314 | 0.000059 | -0.509167 |
| H | -4.110585 | -0.883909 | 1.013754 |
| H | -4.110071 | 0.884876 | 1.013134 |
| C | 3.855887 | 0.000198 | -0.413778 |
| H | 4.110071 | 0.884876 | -1.013134 |
| H | 4.447314 | 0.000059 | 0.509167 |
| H | 4.110585 | -0.883909 | -1.013754 |

## $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{f})$

| C | -1.404340 | 0.241673 | -0.912800 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.469003 | 0.145725 | 0.493453 |
| C | -0.365424 | 0.163935 | -1.897391 |
| C | -0.497766 | 0.232289 | 1.532548 |
| O | -0.462379 | 0.636415 | -3.037440 |
| O | -0.722799 | 0.131816 | 2.751693 |
| O | 0.846449 | -0.488419 | -1.610280 |
| O | 0.803969 | 0.488159 | 1.093926 |
| H | -2.355038 | 0.476367 | -1.392429 |
| H | -2.473452 | 0.102433 | 0.912313 |
| C | 1.760240 | 0.587529 | 2.128623 |
| H | 2.719431 | 0.774826 | 1.634640 |
| H | 1.532939 | 1.409019 | 2.820959 |
| H | 1.822698 | -0.333694 | 2.723043 |
| C | 0.764648 | -1.751138 | -0.980623 |
| H | 0.258386 | -2.486490 | -1.628695 |
| H | 1.796251 | -2.085971 | -0.817619 |
| H | 0.246732 | -1.720335 | -0.018267 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{f})$

| C | 0.029683 | -0.133276 | -0.688356 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.029629 | 0.133419 | 0.688433 |
| C | 1.200201 | -0.411455 | -1.442220 |
| C | -1.200167 | 0.411542 | 1.442256 |
| O | 1.279361 | -0.650126 | -2.658969 |
| O | -1.279399 | 0.650376 | 2.658932 |
| O | 2.378635 | -0.402061 | -0.666760 |
| O | -2.378637 | 0.401876 | 0.666742 |
| H | -0.885643 | -0.136900 | -1.270838 |
| H | 0.885665 | 0.137158 | 1.270977 |
| C | -3.553292 | 0.676227 | 1.398306 |
| H | -4.378323 | 0.636330 | 0.677651 |
| H | -3.725827 | -0.059285 | 2.195655 |
| H | -3.525092 | 1.667636 | 1.870316 |
| C | 3.553263 | -0.676459 | -1.398336 |
| H | 3.725893 | 0.059122 | -2.195614 |
| H | 4.378273 | -0.636748 | -0.677661 |
| H | 3.525018 | -1.667834 | -1.870539 |


| $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{g})$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.330710 | 0.000000 | -0.410012 |
| C | -1.279736 | 0.000000 | 0.999410 |
| C | -0.332163 | 0.000000 | -1.424939 |
| C | -0.241459 | 0.000000 | 1.976787 |
| O | 0.900404 | 0.000000 | -1.397796 |
| O | -0.422951 | 0.000000 | 3.209019 |
| O | -0.981634 | 0.000000 | -2.703475 |
| O | 1.051844 | 0.000000 | 1.474218 |
| H | -2.338197 | 0.000000 | -0.821150 |
| H | -2.252149 | 0.000000 | 1.488527 |
| C | 2.063554 | 0.000000 | 2.457580 |
| H | 3.012183 | 0.000000 | 1.910598 |
| H | 2.009671 | 0.884641 | 3.106823 |
| H | 2.009671 | -0.884641 | 3.106823 |
| C | -0.087655 | 0.000000 | -3.791908 |
| H | 0.565959 | -0.883620 | -3.795127 |
| H | -0.705380 | 0.000000 | -4.698595 |
| H | 0.565959 | 0.883620 | -3.795127 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{g})$

| C | 0.144197 | 0.000000 | -0.453481 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.285528 | 0.000000 | 0.941654 |
| C | 1.257396 | 0.000000 | -1.333922 |
| C | -0.760989 | 0.000000 | 1.899895 |
| O | 2.469368 | 0.000000 | -1.074489 |
| O | -0.658706 | 0.000000 | 3.137868 |
| O | 0.840836 | 0.000000 | -2.689452 |
| O | -2.047485 | 0.000000 | 1.317633 |
| H | -0.844239 | 0.000000 | -0.899733 |
| H | 1.287157 | 0.000000 | 1.360796 |
| C | -3.103118 | 0.000000 | 2.253286 |
| H | -4.030252 | 0.000000 | 1.668240 |
| H | -3.079508 | -0.884335 | 2.904387 |
| H | -3.079508 | 0.884335 | 2.904387 |
| C | 1.905348 | 0.000000 | -3.614938 |
| H | 2.548596 | -0.884078 | -3.507240 |
| H | 1.446878 | 0.000000 | -4.611042 |
| H | 2.548596 | 0.884078 | -3.507240 |

## $\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{h})}$

| C | -1.135932 | 0.072624 | -0.537326 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.140078 | 0.067447 | 0.873893 |
| C | -0.089410 | 0.383164 | -1.458087 |
| C | -0.109026 | -0.004065 | 1.857477 |
| O | 1.010678 | 0.892099 | -1.271453 |
| O | -0.281759 | 0.096080 | 3.085575 |
| O | -0.375175 | 0.121429 | -2.842788 |
| O | 1.161219 | -0.250982 | 1.358135 |
| H | -2.118903 | -0.078285 | -0.978645 |
| H | -2.122661 | 0.066906 | 1.343466 |
| C | 2.183099 | -0.263884 | 2.331611 |
| H | 3.116718 | -0.429986 | 1.784317 |
| H | 2.240529 | 0.685916 | 2.879315 |
| H | 2.039029 | -1.062198 | 3.072912 |
| C | -1.409382 | -0.760708 | -3.198054 |
| H | -2.411719 | -0.301028 | -3.138512 |
| H | -1.238289 | -1.052848 | -4.243822 |
| H | -1.420034 | -1.664953 | -2.571875 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}(\mathrm{h})$

| C | 0.396994 | 0.000000 | -0.511719 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.571613 | 0.000000 | 0.881297 |
| C | 1.506175 | 0.000000 | -1.405824 |
| C | -0.460521 | 0.000000 | 1.855626 |
| O | 2.706060 | 0.000000 | -1.119379 |
| O | -0.341170 | 0.000000 | 3.091270 |
| O | 1.244190 | 0.000000 | -2.804908 |
| O | -1.756401 | 0.000000 | 1.291887 |
| H | -0.615594 | 0.000000 | -0.894096 |
| H | 1.581066 | 0.000000 | 1.279555 |
| C | -2.798357 | 0.000000 | 2.243322 |
| H | -3.734134 | 0.000000 | 1.672227 |
| H | -2.764681 | -0.884359 | 2.893710 |
| H | -2.764681 | 0.884359 | 2.893710 |
| C | -0.082907 | 0.000000 | -3.271344 |
| H | -0.645273 | 0.890058 | -2.948318 |
| H | -0.030850 | 0.000000 | -4.367580 |
| H | -0.645273 | -0.890058 | -2.948318 |

$\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{i})}$

| C | -1.257111 | 0.022484 | -0.236852 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -1.192712 | 0.077348 | 1.171338 |
| C | -0.265925 | 0.210649 | -1.239086 |
| C | -0.144707 | 0.167458 | 2.144489 |
| O | 0.946070 | 0.444169 | -1.169728 |
| O | -0.334218 | 0.503372 | 3.321703 |
| O | -0.865794 | 0.098770 | -2.527861 |
| O | 1.180390 | -0.107212 | 1.780246 |
| H | -2.257958 | -0.099169 | -0.646559 |
| H | -2.163823 | 0.114515 | 1.663831 |
| C | 1.431272 | -1.352822 | 1.159975 |
| H | 2.429636 | -1.296254 | 0.715342 |
| H | 1.417192 | -2.167356 | 1.906451 |
| H | 0.715682 | -1.584634 | 0.367796 |
| C | 0.036582 | 0.291255 | -3.594429 |
| H | 0.849238 | -0.448150 | -3.589360 |
| H | -0.549241 | 0.184637 | -4.515314 |
| H | 0.503290 | 1.285380 | -3.569683 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{i})}$

| C | 0.240392 | -0.060313 | -0.405646 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.073013 | 0.164009 | 0.968316 |
| C | 1.518349 | -0.124182 | -1.019666 |
| C | -1.157570 | 0.243890 | 1.670291 |
| O | 2.644085 | -0.005810 | -0.514579 |
| O | -1.329195 | 0.441306 | 2.884586 |
| O | 1.407654 | -0.360240 | -2.413498 |
| O | -2.284655 | 0.070738 | 0.837152 |
| H | -0.626118 | -0.193173 | -1.044196 |
| H | 0.958022 | 0.293578 | 1.583926 |
| C | -3.519377 | 0.146226 | 1.515104 |
| H | -3.612715 | -0.623985 | 2.292648 |
| H | -3.665594 | 1.119825 | 2.002219 |
| H | -4.295152 | -0.003790 | 0.755171 |
| C | 2.647974 | -0.434545 | -3.081272 |
| H | 3.276912 | -1.250030 | -2.698578 |
| H | 2.417838 | -0.614958 | -4.138103 |
| H | 3.227010 | 0.494076 | -2.985137 |

## $\left.\mathrm{DMM}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{j}}\right)$

| C | 0.605538 | -0.85919 | 0.188838 |
| :--- | ---: | :---: | ---: |
| C | -0.765896 | -1.20496 | 0.218081 |
| C | 1.252249 | 0.230961 | -0.453714 |
| C | -2.006620 | -0.542807 | -0.095309 |
| O | 0.764403 | 1.13671 | -1.135840 |
| O | -3.019970 | -1.161293 | -0.440654 |
| O | 2.673872 | 0.31816 | -0.329140 |
| O | -2.162351 | 0.832998 | 0.020528 |
| H | 1.251411 | -1.633859 | 0.593128 |
| H | -0.959858 | -2.255275 | 0.435651 |
| C | -1.377249 | 1.559569 | 0.956237 |
| H | -0.446318 | 1.905011 | 0.503265 |
| H | -1.985514 | 2.422284 | 1.260492 |
| H | -1.154421 | 0.953785 | 1.844258 |
| C | 3.373171 | -0.536746 | 0.539011 |
| H | 3.390415 | -1.583042 | 0.190746 |
| H | 4.408805 | -0.173620 | 0.574564 |
| H | 2.960694 | -0.528940 | 1.559892 |

$\mathrm{DMF}^{-\bullet}{ }^{(\mathrm{j})}$

| C | -0.642749 | -0.080645 | -0.000568 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.466163 | -0.941414 | 0.000233 |
| C | -1.977848 | -0.577935 | -0.000500 |
| C | 1.830724 | -0.550856 | 0.000168 |
| O | -2.344223 | -1.755892 | -0.000178 |
| O | 2.832399 | -1.284015 | 0.001057 |
| O | -3.046768 | 0.361613 | -0.000864 |
| O | 2.007196 | 0.851402 | -0.000807 |
| H | -0.455454 | 0.985379 | -0.001182 |
| H | 0.294049 | -2.012884 | 0.000862 |
| C | 3.357404 | 1.261540 | -0.000351 |
| H | 3.898834 | 0.901147 | 0.884650 |
| H | 3.899923 | 0.899626 | -0.883965 |
| H | 3.344230 | 2.357745 | -0.001312 |
| C | -2.770354 | 1.740895 | 0.001286 |
| H | -2.205855 | 2.060920 | -0.888521 |
| H | -3.739510 | 2.255802 | 0.002525 |
| H | -2.205088 | 2.057892 | 0.891665 |

## A. 3 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.2

The Cartesian coordinates of the stationary points in the $S_{1}$ and $S_{0}$ states and the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy points which discussed in the text by CASSCF $/ 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ are tabulated. Values are given in $\AA$.

Species: $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ tZt-PDI

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.418160 |
| C | 1.141120 | 0.000000 | 2.176530 |
| C | 2.516407 | 0.000000 | 1.744382 |
| C | 3.524528 | 0.000000 | 2.639623 |
| N | -1.077806 | 0.000000 | -0.714819 |
| H | 0.919440 | 0.000000 | -0.552972 |
| H | -0.953463 | 0.000000 | 1.915337 |
| H | 0.990584 | 0.000000 | 3.241813 |
| H | 2.749897 | 0.000000 | 0.695342 |
| H | 4.549827 | 0.000000 | 2.323628 |
| H | 3.341875 | 0.000000 | 3.698613 |
| H | -1.043823 | 0.000000 | -1.715586 |
| H | -1.990158 | 0.000000 | -0.298484 |

Species: $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ tZt-PDI*

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.378442 |
| C | 1.235426 | 0.000000 | 2.267220 |
| C | 2.541376 | 0.000000 | 1.844085 |
| C | 3.606483 | 0.000000 | 2.765832 |
| N | -1.134246 | 0.000000 | -0.743228 |
| H | 0.906592 | 0.000000 | -0.572109 |
| H | -0.937490 | 0.000000 | 1.902298 |
| H | 1.032346 | 0.000000 | 3.322197 |
| H | 2.785543 | 0.000000 | 0.798216 |
| H | 4.626912 | 0.000000 | 2.434685 |
| H | 3.426054 | 0.000000 | 3.824359 |
| H | -1.096151 | 0.000000 | -1.738257 |
| H | -2.040040 | 0.000000 | -0.326354 |

Species: DP40

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.399803 |
| C | 1.231833 | 0.000000 | 2.187351 |
| C | 2.406258 | 0.720345 | 1.919271 |
| C | 3.635063 | 0.125431 | 2.123217 |
| N | -0.935981 | 0.557931 | -0.731146 |
| H | 0.804256 | -0.452236 | -0.552109 |
| H | -0.645950 | 0.802516 | 1.747632 |
| H | 1.444839 | -0.960167 | 2.634577 |
| H | 2.367052 | 1.622623 | 1.333972 |
| H | 4.520113 | 0.547705 | 1.688579 |
| H | 3.736536 | -0.796218 | 2.663937 |
| H | -0.858199 | 0.585427 | -1.726288 |
| H | -1.727402 | 1.016138 | -0.326178 |

Species: DP60

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.381742 |
| C | 1.256976 | 0.000000 | 2.122867 |
| C | 2.252082 | 1.008446 | 2.033696 |
| C | 3.501676 | 0.648476 | 1.614437 |
| N | -1.057133 | 0.269364 | -0.746953 |
| H | 0.895620 | -0.230297 | -0.547213 |
| H | -0.868686 | 0.407709 | 1.876779 |
| H | 1.640299 | -0.976256 | 2.386734 |
| H | 1.944391 | 2.034066 | 1.923261 |
| H | 4.178767 | 1.386966 | 1.229606 |
| H | 3.841838 | -0.370448 | 1.640398 |
| H | -1.000797 | 0.257360 | -1.742465 |
| H | -1.955525 | 0.450226 | -0.349811 |

Species: LEDP

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.375236 |
| C | 1.229226 | 0.000000 | 2.159740 |
| C | 1.862711 | 1.159620 | 2.616045 |
| C | 3.010692 | 1.087163 | 3.372216 |
| N | -1.087050 | -0.014695 | -0.759015 |
| H | 0.928933 | 0.016763 | -0.539921 |
| H | -0.930641 | -0.030333 | 1.919957 |
| H | 1.662214 | -0.948944 | 2.438245 |
| H | 1.443158 | 2.117186 | 2.366768 |
| H | 3.504777 | 1.973522 | 3.721067 |
| H | 3.448156 | 0.142413 | 3.637251 |
| H | -1.020651 | -0.012663 | -1.753518 |
| H | -2.005871 | -0.036447 | -0.369423 |

Species: tEt-PDI

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.415516 |
| C | 1.186154 | 0.000000 | 2.095926 |
| C | 1.302473 | 0.000000 | 3.528526 |
| C | 2.503237 | 0.000000 | 4.141752 |
| N | -1.066363 | 0.000000 | -0.732891 |
| H | 0.933476 | 0.000000 | -0.533206 |
| H | -0.939410 | 0.000000 | 1.939437 |
| H | 2.104337 | 0.000000 | 1.531885 |
| H | 0.396080 | 0.000000 | 4.107361 |
| H | 2.581713 | 0.000000 | 5.211746 |
| H | 3.424139 | 0.000000 | 3.587297 |
| H | -1.015005 | 0.000000 | -1.732655 |
| H | -1.985388 | 0.000000 | -0.332520 |

## A. 4 Supporting Information for Sec. 4.3

The Cartesian coordinates of the stationary points in the $\mathrm{S}_{1}$ and $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ states and the $\mathrm{S}_{1} / \mathrm{S}_{0}$ degeneracy points which discussed in the text by CASSCF $/ 6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ and SAC-CI/ $6-31 \mathrm{G}^{*}$ are tabulated. Values are given in $\AA$.

## A.4.1 Results of CAS/6-31G*

Species: $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ Z-PDI (planar)

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| ---: | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.418160 |
| C | 1.141120 | 0.000000 | 2.176530 |
| C | 2.516407 | 0.000000 | 1.744381 |
| C | 3.524528 | 0.000000 | 2.639622 |
| N | -1.077806 | 0.000000 | -0.714819 |
| H | 0.919440 | 0.000000 | -0.552972 |
| H | -0.953463 | 0.000000 | 1.915337 |
| H | 0.990584 | 0.000000 | 3.241813 |
| H | 2.749896 | 0.000000 | 0.695341 |
| H | 4.549827 | 0.000000 | 2.323627 |
| H | 3.341876 | 0.000000 | 3.698612 |
| H | -1.043823 | 0.000000 | -1.715586 |
| H | -1.990158 | 0.000000 | -0.298484 |

Species: $\mathrm{S}_{0}$ Z-PDI (twist)

|  | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.418046 |
| C | 1.143252 | 0.000000 | 2.173193 |
| C | 2.506945 | 0.195171 | 1.747414 |
| C | 3.521005 | 0.171507 | 2.635787 |
| N | -1.073029 | -0.103412 | -0.714497 |
| H | 0.917263 | 0.063697 | -0.553206 |
| H | -0.949827 | -0.091522 | 1.913846 |
| H | 0.997503 | -0.105111 | 3.234033 |
| H | 2.725824 | 0.366596 | 0.709146 |
| H | 4.537014 | 0.320823 | 2.325115 |
| H | 3.352253 | 0.005572 | 3.684041 |
| H | -1.039049 | -0.102662 | -1.715249 |
| H | -1.981467 | -0.186838 | -0.298020 |

Species: $\mathrm{TS}_{1}$

| C | 0.001432 | -0.005796 | -0.037636 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | -0.004545 | -0.011174 | 1.380869 |
| C | 1.245348 | -0.037113 | 2.168044 |
| C | 1.872553 | 1.116280 | 2.619757 |
| C | 3.032116 | 1.113713 | 3.391944 |
| N | -1.082186 | 0.001618 | -0.751746 |
| H | 0.932478 | -0.004427 | -0.574635 |
| H | -0.960407 | -0.016306 | 1.880519 |
| H | 1.626498 | -1.008838 | 2.433457 |
| H | 1.441768 | 2.069350 | 2.360115 |
| H | 3.481137 | 2.031969 | 3.714419 |
| H | 3.504167 | 0.195675 | 3.687751 |
| H | -1.049239 | 0.008146 | -1.754499 |
| H | -1.995430 | 0.000524 | -0.333790 |

Species: $\mathrm{TS}_{2}$

| C | -0.003491 | -0.025093 | 0.004718 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.007419 | 0.035698 | 1.350967 |
| C | 1.240290 | 0.040684 | 2.146871 |
| C | 1.865329 | 1.194252 | 2.617790 |
| C | 2.996483 | 1.073107 | 3.379364 |
| N | -1.106021 | -0.163623 | -0.776502 |
| H | 0.921921 | -0.010899 | -0.543789 |
| H | -0.895206 | -0.029248 | 1.940383 |
| H | 1.685891 | -0.903661 | 2.426008 |
| H | 1.458536 | 2.158412 | 2.375086 |
| H | 3.515279 | 1.935547 | 3.755979 |
| H | 3.406061 | 0.110287 | 3.626533 |
| H | -1.036314 | 0.074968 | -1.739585 |
| H | -2.010490 | -0.036811 | -0.379258 |

Species: $\mathrm{S}_{1} \mathrm{Z}-\mathrm{PDI}{ }^{*}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.378417 |
| C | 1.235440 | 0.000000 | 2.267232 |
| C | 2.541391 | 0.000000 | 1.844213 |
| C | 3.606425 | 0.000000 | 2.766115 |
| N | -1.134231 | 0.000000 | -0.743239 |
| H | 0.906599 | 0.000000 | -0.572101 |
| H | -0.937489 | 0.000000 | 1.902274 |
| H | 1.032281 | 0.000000 | 3.322195 |
| H | 2.785680 | 0.000000 | 0.798372 |
| H | 4.626896 | 0.000000 | 2.435101 |
| H | 3.425849 | 0.000000 | 3.824616 |
| H | -1.096124 | 0.000000 | -1.738270 |
| H | -2.040033 | 0.000000 | -0.326376 |

Species: Relaxed Structure at $\theta_{1}=40^{\circ}\left(\mathrm{RS}_{40}\right)$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.397286 |
| C | 1.230284 | 0.000000 | 2.195417 |
| C | 2.387691 | 0.732853 | 1.905203 |
| C | 3.617424 | 0.331050 | 2.389851 |
| N | -0.915433 | 0.596753 | -0.733743 |
| H | 0.777087 | -0.495013 | -0.554315 |
| H | -0.638947 | 0.813437 | 1.734367 |
| H | 1.440687 | -0.929498 | 2.703949 |
| H | 2.330644 | 1.591439 | 1.259714 |
| H | 4.520966 | 0.793269 | 2.042416 |
| H | 3.711474 | -0.494297 | 3.070145 |
| H | -0.864001 | 0.582936 | -1.730216 |
| H | -1.699694 | 1.065882 | -0.328839 |


|  | Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 40}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.392799 |
| C | 1.249807 | 0.000000 | 2.178229 |
| C | 2.389726 | 0.735370 | 1.859530 |
| C | 3.643972 | 0.312630 | 2.273516 |
| N | -0.890591 | 0.637847 | -0.737486 |
| H | 0.759907 | -0.522709 | -0.552106 |
| H | -0.612843 | 0.832390 | 1.726789 |
| H | 1.483041 | -0.943282 | 2.649108 |
| H | 2.307877 | 1.608467 | 1.236904 |
| H | 4.532866 | 0.774872 | 1.890292 |
| H | 3.764574 | -0.530336 | 2.927414 |
| H | -0.836065 | 0.625608 | -1.733320 |
| H | -1.655886 | 1.137511 | -0.334202 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 50}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.390452 |
| C | 1.256252 | 0.000000 | 2.159809 |
| C | 2.310191 | 0.885699 | 1.933778 |
| C | 3.597015 | 0.577547 | 2.339288 |
| N | -0.952279 | 0.538214 | -0.740104 |
| H | 0.804723 | -0.452874 | -0.550048 |
| H | -0.724179 | 0.697473 | 1.794874 |
| H | 1.548562 | -0.943320 | 2.595675 |
| H | 2.131367 | 1.797651 | 1.392570 |
| H | 4.428892 | 1.189890 | 2.049675 |
| H | 3.808138 | -0.308191 | 2.908503 |
| H | -0.903140 | 0.518778 | -1.736386 |
| H | -1.760199 | 0.966386 | -0.337130 |


|  | Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 60}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.386744 |
| C | 1.254565 | 0.000000 | 2.153282 |
| C | 2.216812 | 1.007194 | 2.059758 |
| C | 3.509330 | 0.801645 | 2.503296 |
| N | -1.006620 | 0.422728 | -0.745072 |
| H | 0.848596 | -0.368000 | -0.547205 |
| H | -0.814522 | 0.542633 | 1.847197 |
| H | 1.591690 | -0.941897 | 2.558220 |
| H | 1.957579 | 1.943453 | 1.598781 |
| H | 4.274604 | 1.536266 | 2.342878 |
| H | 3.795149 | -0.111551 | 2.990960 |
| H | -0.957578 | 0.396006 | -1.741249 |
| H | -1.856233 | 0.764093 | -0.344888 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 70}$

|  | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.381941 |
| C | 1.248360 | 0.000000 | 2.152084 |
| C | 2.113646 | 1.094405 | 2.217866 |
| C | 3.387014 | 0.965769 | 2.734220 |
| C | -1.048595 | 0.297257 | -0.751142 |
| N | 0.886730 | -0.268839 | -0.544253 |
| H | -0.879602 | 0.374302 | 1.884613 |
| H | 1.619331 | -0.941770 | 2.526487 |
| H | 1.788781 | 2.044434 | 1.833454 |
| H | 4.076860 | 1.787522 | 2.725662 |
| H | 3.732966 | 0.035412 | 3.144677 |
| H | -0.994557 | 0.267792 | -1.746728 |
| H | -1.933261 | 0.539121 | -0.355089 |


|  | Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 80}$ |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.377523 |
| C | 1.237208 | 0.000000 | 2.154279 |
| C | 2.002545 | 1.144282 | 2.396542 |
| C | 3.226098 | 1.059177 | 3.024287 |
| N | -1.076624 | 0.159056 | -0.755783 |
| H | 0.916517 | -0.145117 | -0.541893 |
| H | -0.917407 | 0.198584 | 1.909721 |
| H | 1.633735 | -0.945307 | 2.492089 |
| H | 1.63369 | 2.099878 | 2.071073 |
| H | 3.834817 | 1.929265 | 3.178490 |
| H | 3.612956 | 0.119098 | 3.371505 |
| H | -1.014762 | 0.139624 | -1.750723 |
| H | -1.986108 | 0.285765 | -0.363446 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 90}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.375249 |
| C | 1.230137 | 0.000000 | 2.158564 |
| C | 1.887553 | 1.160560 | 2.577188 |
| C | 3.049669 | 1.088860 | 3.311659 |
| N | -1.087185 | 0.016234 | -0.758861 |
| H | 0.928874 | -0.012352 | -0.540140 |
| H | -0.931084 | 0.010804 | 1.919893 |
| H | 1.656539 | -0.948487 | 2.448377 |
| H | 1.476834 | 2.118200 | 2.313850 |
| H | 3.565253 | 1.975686 | 3.626568 |
| H | 3.477852 | 0.144210 | 3.591742 |
| H | -1.020874 | 0.013962 | -1.753379 |
| H | -2.006181 | 0.021095 | -0.369080 |


| Species: DP |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C100 |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.376588 |
| C | 1.228022 | 0.000000 | 2.164126 |
| C | 1.774939 | 1.142786 | 2.754248 |
| C | 2.870814 | 1.056689 | 3.583289 |
| N | -1.079617 | -0.124691 | -0.757956 |
| H | 0.921450 | 0.120090 | -0.539655 |
| H | -0.918936 | -0.176336 | 1.914147 |
| H | 1.683150 | -0.950024 | 2.401230 |
| H | 1.324396 | 2.09855 | 2.557555 |
| H | 3.285357 | 1.929163 | 4.050531 |
| H | 3.341964 | 0.114251 | 3.793084 |
| H | -1.015617 | -0.108075 | -1.752638 |
| H | -1.991306 | -0.240658 | -0.367888 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 110}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.380291 |
| C | 1.231005 | 0.000000 | 2.169014 |
| C | 1.670224 | 1.091234 | 2.922136 |
| C | 2.696393 | 0.961067 | 3.832687 |
| N | -1.055230 | -0.260841 | -0.754346 |
| H | 0.895584 | 0.246512 | -0.540316 |
| H | -0.883167 | -0.348958 | 1.894901 |
| H | 1.708217 | -0.950906 | 2.355189 |
| H | 1.186525 | 2.042497 | 2.793329 |
| H | 3.010721 | 1.788909 | 4.438552 |
| H | 3.205885 | 0.025716 | 3.972918 |
| H | -0.998701 | -0.229351 | -1.749534 |
| H | -1.944128 | -0.492018 | -0.361947 |


| Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 120}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.384242 |
| C | 1.238693 | 0.000000 | 2.171697 |
| C | 1.576141 | 1.007813 | 3.075700 |
| C | 2.531101 | 0.802631 | 4.050275 |
| N | -1.015693 | -0.390967 | -0.750218 |
| H | 0.853277 | 0.365086 | -0.541839 |
| H | -0.827214 | -0.503865 | 1.865500 |
| H | 1.731308 | -0.952094 | 2.308905 |
| H | 1.067880 | 1.953404 | 3.017512 |
| H | 2.751911 | 1.558023 | 4.779449 |
| H | 3.071198 | -0.123395 | 4.119783 |
| H | -0.969356 | -0.348207 | -1.745816 |
| H | -1.868047 | -0.730553 | -0.354858 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 130}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.388501 |
| C | 1.240367 | 0.000000 | 2.179500 |
| C | 1.493858 | 0.888469 | 3.225360 |
| C | 2.403245 | 0.582909 | 4.217740 |
| N | -0.971603 | -0.493474 | -0.744692 |
| H | 0.810537 | 0.449214 | -0.544450 |
| H | -0.749732 | -0.646883 | 1.827999 |
| H | 1.736642 | -0.957237 | 2.261277 |
| H | 0.955393 | 1.818345 | 3.265207 |
| H | 2.548248 | 1.235683 | 5.056653 |
| H | 2.975682 | -0.325783 | 4.193961 |
| H | -0.934712 | -0.445352 | -1.740701 |
| H | -1.784229 | -0.916778 | -0.345810 |


| Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 140}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.392097 |
| C | 1.239817 | 0.000000 | 2.191764 |
| C | 1.421372 | 0.741588 | 3.360542 |
| C | 2.289430 | 0.317294 | 4.346547 |
| N | -0.922052 | -0.584275 | -0.739686 |
| H | 0.762831 | 0.523110 | -0.547642 |
| H | -0.658131 | -0.770160 | 1.782256 |
| H | 1.736768 | -0.961014 | 2.212668 |
| H | 0.861992 | 1.649346 | 3.500680 |
| H | 2.373200 | 0.848079 | 5.275019 |
| H | 2.885619 | -0.568299 | 4.227512 |
| H | -0.895644 | -0.530068 | -1.735830 |
| H | -1.690845 | -1.080566 | -0.337735 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 150}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.395334 |
| C | 1.232138 | 0.000000 | 2.215964 |
| C | 1.352464 | 0.571380 | 3.485171 |
| C | 2.192614 | 0.024971 | 4.434594 |
| N | -0.877064 | -0.653089 | -0.734883 |
| H | 0.719742 | 0.577758 | -0.551328 |
| H | -0.559104 | -0.871284 | 1.730506 |
| H | 1.728229 | -0.961558 | 2.170907 |
| H | 0.773344 | 1.443930 | 3.730667 |
| H | 2.229966 | 0.421162 | 5.430755 |
| H | 2.810953 | -0.825876 | 4.216637 |
| H | -0.861547 | -0.592528 | -1.730993 |
| H | -1.606528 | -1.203903 | -0.330307 |


| Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 160}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.399806 |
| C | 1.202526 | 0.000000 | 2.273894 |
| C | 1.270006 | 0.381493 | 3.618727 |
| C | 2.131161 | -0.246517 | 4.495923 |
| N | -0.862861 | -0.671227 | -0.731156 |
| H | 0.713755 | 0.582681 | -0.554153 |
| H | -0.464039 | -0.946786 | 1.678762 |
| H | 1.703448 | -0.953145 | 2.155535 |
| H | 0.642256 | 1.178008 | 3.977775 |
| H | 2.138903 | 0.011578 | 5.536959 |
| H | 2.796335 | -1.025786 | 4.173615 |
| H | -0.850699 | -0.607848 | -1.727526 |
| H | -1.583979 | -1.233210 | -0.325872 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 170}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.402354 |
| C | 1.182297 | 0.000000 | 2.311630 |
| C | 1.197380 | 0.192400 | 3.699764 |
| C | 2.028007 | -0.553031 | 4.510433 |
| N | -0.820259 | -0.726277 | -0.725659 |
| H | 0.660403 | 0.639146 | -0.558968 |
| H | -0.365991 | -1.006905 | 1.623815 |
| H | 1.703306 | -0.932145 | 2.121232 |
| H | 0.566030 | 0.942035 | 4.144185 |
| H | 2.007745 | -0.429856 | 5.575694 |
| H | 2.702143 | -1.286490 | 4.108893 |
| H | -0.826119 | -0.650932 | -1.721389 |
| H | -1.500980 | -1.335115 | -0.317435 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{C} 180}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.409231 |
| C | 1.124857 | 0.000000 | 2.385655 |
| C | 1.056168 | 0.000000 | 3.791594 |
| C | 1.868110 | -0.819157 | 4.542224 |
| N | -0.801852 | -0.739047 | -0.722703 |
| H | 0.643335 | 0.656511 | -0.560244 |
| H | -0.265165 | -1.053405 | 1.564771 |
| H | 1.706311 | -0.878864 | 2.127309 |
| H | 0.384163 | 0.673042 | 4.295406 |
| H | 1.801665 | -0.821128 | 5.612584 |
| H | 2.581989 | -1.481347 | 4.088695 |
| H | -0.805412 | -0.663511 | -1.719116 |
| H | -1.475489 | -1.358151 | -0.315670 |


| Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 50}$ |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.391905 |
| C | 1.316516 | 0.000000 | 2.048036 |
| C | 1.591746 | 0.951183 | 3.033190 |
| C | 2.756097 | 0.885690 | 3.773030 |
| N | -1.077028 | -0.186029 | -0.746853 |
| H | 0.879560 | 0.297562 | -0.542849 |
| H | -0.729567 | -0.693799 | 1.782199 |
| H | 1.851155 | -0.926029 | 2.209436 |
| H | 0.937572 | 1.797399 | 3.144582 |
| H | 3.011512 | 1.652333 | 4.479133 |
| H | 3.457168 | 0.081832 | 3.642919 |
| H | -1.052142 | -0.059774 | -1.735411 |
| H | -1.964360 | -0.411027 | -0.348171 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 60}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.387122 |
| C | 1.278127 | 0.000000 | 2.110116 |
| C | 1.614396 | 1.021628 | 3.000621 |
| C | 2.744024 | 0.935424 | 3.789493 |
| N | -1.075487 | -0.173576 | -0.751167 |
| H | 0.892562 | 0.258309 | -0.540406 |
| H | -0.801761 | -0.563553 | 1.840277 |
| H | 1.778584 | -0.940993 | 2.288521 |
| H | 1.023346 | 1.919583 | 3.013077 |
| H | 3.039701 | 1.744773 | 4.428870 |
| H | 3.373973 | 0.065252 | 3.772015 |
| H | -1.038968 | -0.063812 | -1.741635 |
| H | -1.969395 | -0.380829 | -0.356927 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 70}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.381895 |
| C | 1.247638 | 0.000000 | 2.151886 |
| C | 1.673570 | 1.087327 | 2.916771 |
| C | 2.780738 | 0.994773 | 3.735355 |
| N | -1.078730 | -0.137423 | -0.755201 |
| H | 0.908548 | 0.196590 | -0.539030 |
| H | -0.867098 | -0.401714 | 1.883913 |
| H | 1.719563 | -0.949883 | 2.355829 |
| H | 1.155305 | 2.024428 | 2.824007 |
| H | 3.136812 | 1.842655 | 4.288061 |
| H | 3.327936 | 0.075692 | 3.835397 |
| H | -1.029022 | -0.052226 | -1.747517 |
| H | -1.982718 | -0.302719 | -0.364171 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 80}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.377010 |
| C | 1.231925 | 0.000000 | 2.159748 |
| C | 1.770258 | 1.142469 | 2.757676 |
| C | 2.894277 | 1.065364 | 3.549903 |
| N | -1.084230 | -0.075289 | -0.758130 |
| H | 0.923743 | 0.103172 | -0.539203 |
| H | -0.915177 | -0.200897 | 1.912116 |
| H | 1.683148 | -0.949470 | 2.406505 |
| H | 1.308348 | 2.095201 | 2.573069 |
| H | 3.325101 | 1.943026 | 3.992005 |
| H | 3.377865 | 0.126341 | 3.746292 |
| H | -1.022279 | -0.031636 | -1.752104 |
| H | -1.998898 | -0.166313 | -0.368453 |


| Species: DP |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| H90 |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.375222 |
| C | 1.229943 | 0.000000 | 2.158903 |
| C | 1.886031 | 1.160142 | 2.580855 |
| C | 3.041488 | 1.087671 | 3.325602 |
| N | -1.087312 | 0.000283 | -0.758892 |
| H | 0.928930 | -0.004395 | -0.540173 |
| H | -0.931084 | 0.010450 | 1.919854 |
| H | 1.658572 | -0.948824 | 2.444263 |
| H | 1.475452 | 2.118046 | 2.318256 |
| H | 3.550447 | 1.974194 | 3.651943 |
| H | 3.469544 | 0.142708 | 3.604825 |
| H | -1.020954 | -0.008335 | -1.753369 |
| H | -2.006295 | -0.004549 | -0.369087 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 100}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.377750 |
| C | 1.240775 | 0.000000 | 2.150815 |
| C | 2.009325 | 1.142153 | 2.393510 |
| C | 3.211043 | 1.059781 | 3.062658 |
| N | -1.085953 | 0.074137 | -0.756321 |
| H | 0.921457 | -0.110108 | -0.541766 |
| H | -0.914323 | 0.215742 | 1.907793 |
| H | 1.648615 | -0.948894 | 2.463805 |
| H | 1.638725 | 2.099688 | 2.075473 |
| H | 3.793080 | 1.936380 | 3.272886 |
| H | 3.599970 | 0.117294 | 3.400994 |
| H | -1.026802 | 0.011705 | -1.749622 |
| H | -2.000784 | 0.153630 | -0.364118 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 110}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.382788 |
| C | 1.260775 | 0.000000 | 2.137207 |
| C | 2.126563 | 1.094542 | 2.204776 |
| C | 3.377584 | 0.981282 | 2.777573 |
| N | -1.081875 | 0.132926 | -0.753076 |
| H | 0.905320 | -0.200052 | -0.543224 |
| H | -0.869702 | 0.400993 | 1.879238 |
| H | 1.652601 | -0.951139 | 2.462429 |
| H | 1.788533 | 2.052278 | 1.852380 |
| H | 4.023738 | 1.831970 | 2.877992 |
| H | 3.738747 | 0.041286 | 3.151550 |
| H | -1.036794 | 0.026436 | -1.743745 |
| H | -1.986838 | 0.284585 | -0.358345 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 120}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.387802 |
| C | 1.294336 | 0.000000 | 2.092396 |
| C | 2.212223 | 1.051182 | 1.993892 |
| C | 3.488425 | 0.930039 | 2.504582 |
| N | -1.081986 | 0.155909 | -0.748798 |
| H | 0.891824 | -0.249108 | -0.545836 |
| H | -0.817307 | 0.539192 | 1.840418 |
| H | 1.706539 | -0.948460 | 2.399346 |
| H | 1.891819 | 1.993446 | 1.587071 |
| H | 4.170943 | 1.758071 | 2.501731 |
| H | 3.831400 | 0.010501 | 2.941561 |
| H | -1.051674 | 0.015575 | -1.735718 |
| H | -1.978872 | 0.341291 | -0.350240 |


| Species: DP H 130 |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.392780 |
| C | 1.332283 | 0.000000 | 2.036840 |
| C | 2.273225 | 1.007740 | 1.785277 |
| C | 3.577216 | 0.876253 | 2.213818 |
| N | -1.085761 | 0.162890 | -0.743777 |
| H | 0.878141 | -0.289077 | -0.549082 |
| H | -0.759723 | 0.653334 | 1.792272 |
| H | 1.772367 | -0.945619 | 2.312411 |
| H | 1.951051 | 1.936446 | 1.349566 |
| H | 4.279725 | 1.681973 | 2.118288 |
| H | 3.923365 | -0.024918 | 2.685587 |
| H | -1.071802 | -0.014359 | -1.724808 |
| H | -1.974918 | 0.373201 | -0.340966 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 140}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.397977 |
| C | 1.371422 | 0.000000 | 1.974745 |
| C | 2.308471 | 0.973418 | 1.591360 |
| C | 3.635831 | 0.834351 | 1.933361 |
| N | -1.094057 | 0.153185 | -0.737186 |
| H | 0.865599 | -0.319245 | -0.553226 |
| H | -0.706236 | 0.741325 | 1.737658 |
| H | 1.845277 | -0.942049 | 2.203138 |
| H | 1.971275 | 1.892582 | 1.146989 |
| H | 4.342051 | 1.624700 | 1.763419 |
| H | 3.999680 | -0.053501 | 2.417352 |
| H | -1.097677 | -0.067070 | -1.709132 |
| H | -1.976960 | 0.377216 | -0.328994 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 150}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.404536 |
| C | 1.408751 | 0.000000 | 1.912843 |
| C | 2.320005 | 0.954210 | 1.421465 |
| C | 3.665068 | 0.817592 | 1.681392 |
| N | -1.104979 | 0.140286 | -0.727755 |
| H | 0.850610 | -0.351020 | -0.558196 |
| H | -0.663943 | 0.804107 | 1.681085 |
| H | 1.919266 | -0.936361 | 2.077563 |
| H | 1.958132 | 1.866931 | 0.983468 |
| H | 4.360484 | 1.604420 | 1.457715 |
| H | 4.057366 | -0.061310 | 2.159881 |
| H | -1.130971 | -0.133557 | -1.685286 |
| H | -1.980191 | 0.379380 | -0.312402 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 160}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.414234 |
| C | 1.441805 | 0.000000 | 1.858362 |
| C | 2.309176 | 0.950462 | 1.275947 |
| C | 3.666937 | 0.839464 | 1.467812 |
| N | -1.113735 | 0.160609 | -0.714073 |
| H | 0.821298 | -0.407809 | -0.564091 |
| H | -0.634938 | 0.845938 | 1.627527 |
| H | 1.989249 | -0.925910 | 1.945753 |
| H | 1.912375 | 1.851888 | 0.844713 |
| H | 4.336431 | 1.636527 | 1.204106 |
| H | 4.098632 | -0.025557 | 1.937906 |
| H | -1.179509 | -0.178050 | -1.648704 |
| H | -1.970627 | 0.444456 | -0.288888 |


| Species: DP H170 |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.432953 |
| C | 1.476261 | 0.000000 | 1.803561 |
| C | 2.263158 | 0.939741 | 1.087869 |
| C | 3.621796 | 0.976304 | 1.289845 |
| N | -1.055152 | 0.446945 | -0.680680 |
| H | 0.656874 | -0.630138 | -0.574590 |
| H | -0.635931 | 0.860864 | 1.571122 |
| H | 2.071158 | -0.899846 | 1.813446 |
| H | 1.794595 | 1.752023 | 0.560991 |
| H | 4.215798 | 1.803527 | 0.949392 |
| H | 4.127178 | 0.212729 | 1.853022 |
| H | -1.293821 | 0.058292 | -1.567731 |
| H | -1.775199 | 0.974708 | -0.232746 |

Species: $\mathrm{DP}_{\mathrm{H} 180}$

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.447562 |
| C | 1.485727 | 0.000000 | 1.768998 |
| C | 2.213194 | 1.036980 | 1.109979 |
| C | 3.582372 | 1.042376 | 1.164528 |
| N | -1.138835 | 0.219728 | -0.664688 |
| H | 0.752761 | -0.501036 | -0.582877 |
| H | -0.668154 | 0.840731 | 1.560424 |
| H | 2.084526 | -0.885988 | 1.627274 |
| H | 1.704508 | 1.920150 | 0.765629 |
| H | 4.149521 | 1.912861 | 0.893157 |
| H | 4.134064 | 0.202285 | 1.546340 |
| H | -1.346267 | -0.300543 | -1.490430 |
| H | -1.932199 | 0.613598 | -0.203065 |

Species: LEDP

|  |  |  |  |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.375239 |
| C | 1.229234 | 0.000000 | 2.159732 |
| C | 1.862711 | 1.159625 | 2.616034 |
| C | 3.010697 | 1.087184 | 3.372198 |
| N | -1.087047 | -0.014715 | -0.759014 |
| H | 0.928935 | 0.016775 | -0.539917 |
| H | -0.930640 | -0.030344 | 1.919962 |
| H | 1.662226 | -0.948944 | 2.438233 |
| H | 1.443145 | 2.117185 | 2.366754 |
| H | 3.504769 | 1.973551 | 3.721049 |
| H | 3.448174 | 0.142441 | 3.637235 |
| H | -1.020648 | -0.012670 | -1.753517 |
| H | -2.005868 | -0.036468 | -0.369422 |

Species: E-PDI

| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 1.415516 |
| C | 1.186167 | 0.000000 | 2.095903 |
| C | 1.302540 | 0.000000 | 3.528499 |
| C | 2.503336 | 0.002581 | 4.141658 |
| N | -1.066352 | -0.000735 | -0.732907 |
| H | 0.933483 | 0.000558 | -0.533193 |
| H | -0.939404 | -0.000569 | 1.939447 |
| H | 2.104334 | 0.000615 | 1.531836 |
| H | 0.396177 | -0.001460 | 4.107379 |
| H | 2.581879 | 0.003024 | 5.211646 |
| H | 3.424201 | 0.004224 | 3.587145 |
| H | -1.014971 | -0.000632 | -1.732670 |
| H | -1.985385 | -0.001431 | -0.332557 |

## A.4.2 Results of SAC-CI/6-31G*

Species: Z-PDI* optimized by SAC-CI/6-31G*

| C | 0.021740 | 0.000000 | 0.007052 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.011555 | 0.000000 | 1.397569 |
| C | 1.206951 | 0.000000 | 2.273091 |
| C | 2.525834 | 0.000000 | 1.836642 |
| C | 3.583688 | 0.000000 | 2.738443 |
| N | -1.102218 | 0.000000 | -0.725935 |
| H | 0.936136 | 0.000000 | -0.560860 |
| H | -0.939037 | -0.000001 | 1.906002 |
| H | 1.007737 | 0.000000 | 3.332122 |
| H | 2.759748 | -0.000001 | 0.784457 |
| H | 4.606548 | 0.000000 | 2.398853 |
| H | 3.412199 | 0.000002 | 3.803373 |
| H | -1.064054 | -0.000001 | -1.730035 |
| H | -2.014145 | 0.000001 | -0.302226 |

Species: relaxed structure at $\theta_{1}=10^{\circ}$ optimized by SAC-CI/6-31G*

| C | 0.023155 | 0.054905 | -0.004633 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.022400 | 0.057516 | 1.376516 |
| C | 1.270172 | 0.011142 | 2.222260 |
| C | 2.547923 | 0.157453 | 1.739176 |
| C | 3.651251 | -0.246016 | 2.491531 |
| N | -1.011779 | 0.468107 | -0.738548 |
| H | 0.870185 | -0.309941 | -0.563221 |
| H | -0.838189 | 0.499175 | 1.868453 |
| H | 1.146986 | -0.445583 | 3.195742 |
| H | 2.719843 | 0.556150 | 0.750714 |
| H | 4.648063 | -0.209181 | 2.084223 |
| H | 3.534817 | -0.638174 | 3.489552 |
| H | -0.990215 | 0.402003 | -1.742569 |
| H | -1.852696 | 0.829707 | -0.319904 |

Species: relaxed structure at $\theta_{2}=10^{\circ}$ optimized by SAC-CI/6-31G*

| C | 0.001916 | 0.008503 | 0.001193 |
| :--- | ---: | ---: | ---: |
| C | 0.008459 | -0.010921 | 1.387445 |
| C | 1.320774 | 0.001663 | 2.135047 |
| C | 2.243898 | 1.003717 | 1.974170 |
| C | 3.457696 | 0.994474 | 2.674513 |
| N | -1.110029 | -0.043891 | -0.737057 |
| H | 0.916243 | 0.143317 | -0.556808 |
| H | -0.839171 | -0.481673 | 1.868046 |
| H | 1.380751 | -0.602673 | 3.029867 |
| H | 2.074780 | 1.782818 | 1.245103 |
| H | 4.195632 | 1.764354 | 2.522387 |
| H | 3.700514 | 0.196861 | 3.359085 |
| H | -1.068200 | 0.041323 | -1.738681 |
| H | -2.025701 | -0.094109 | -0.320238 |


[^0]:    Species DP $_{\text {perp }}$

